



Jesus is the Way, the Truth and the Life.

BAHA'I DISUNITY

BY

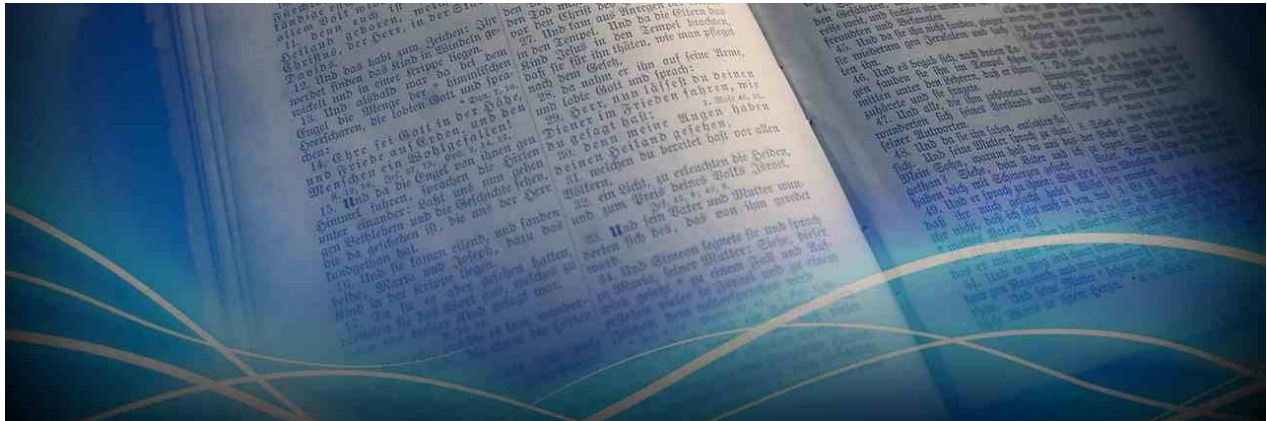
CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I

[HTTPS://CHRISTIANEXBAHAI.WORDPRESS.COM](https://christianexbahai.wordpress.com)

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1. [ASSESS YOUR EMOTIONAL INVESTMENT IN THE BAHAI FAITH | CHRISTIAN...](#)
2. [BAHA'I & BIBLE PROPHECY: ISAIAH 65:10 & HOSEA 2:15 – VALLEY OF ACHOR,...](#)
3. [BAHA'I DISUNITY | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I](#)
4. [BAHA'I LEGEND: THE BAB AND THE TELEGRAPH – TRUE OR FALSE? | CHRISTIAN...](#)
5. [BAHA'I MONOGAMY, MAIDS, AND A MARKETING STRATEGY | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I](#)
6. [BAHA'IS BELIEVE MATTHEW 24:14 PROPHECY WAS FULFILLED BY 1844 |...](#)
7. [BAHA'IS DON'T BELIEVE THE BIBLE | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I](#)
8. [BAHA'IS HAVE NO DIRECT RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD \(ACCORDING TO...](#)
9. [BAHA'IS MISINTERPRET MICAH 7:12 | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I](#)
10. [BAHA'IS, WHY ARE YOU DECEIVED? | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I](#)
11. [DIRECTION, DESIRES, AND DEDICATION | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I](#)
12. [FOUR REASONS WHY BAHAI'S SHOULD READ THE BIBLE | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I](#)
13. [HOW BAHAI'S INTERPRET THE BIBLE | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I](#)
14. [INDEPENDENT INVESTIGATION OF TRUTH FOR PEOPLE RAISED AS BAHAI'S |...](#)
15. [IS BAHAI SUPERIOR TO CHRISTIANITY? | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I](#)
16. [IS THE BAHAI DECLARATION CARD A BINDING CONTRACT? | CHRISTIAN...](#)
17. [LEGALISM IN THE BAHAI FAITH | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I](#)
18. [MY FEELINGS ABOUT THE BAHAI FAITH AND CONVERSION TO CHRISTIANITY |...](#)
19. [RESPONSE TO AN ARTICLE ABOUT CHRISTIANS BECOMING BAHAI'S | CHRISTIAN...](#)
20. [SEXUAL ABUSE IN THE BAHAI COMMUNITY | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I](#)
21. [THE IMPROBABILITY OF CONVERTING EVERYONE TO THE BAHAI FAITH |...](#)
22. [THE LIFE OF BAHAU'LLAH, COMPARED TO JESUS | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I](#)
23. [VIDEO EXPOSES BAHAI AS THE NEW WORLD ORDER RELIGION | CHRISTIAN...](#)
24. [WHY THE BIBLE IS “WHOLLY AUTHENTIC” | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I](#)

ASSESS YOUR EMOTIONAL INVESTMENT IN THE BAHÁ'Í FAITH | CHRISTIAN...



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [Critical Thinking](#) › Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith

ASSESS YOUR EMOTIONAL INVESTMENT IN THE BAHÁ'Í FAITH

Posted on [May 15, 2019](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — [4 Comments](#)

The degree to which you are emotionally invested in the Baha'i Faith determines your ability and willingness to justify Baha'i ideas that don't fit into a broader spectrum of reality. You may feel [cognitive dissonance](#) – which is mental stress from having two or more contrary beliefs, but chances are, if you're strongly emotionally invested in Baha'i Faith beliefs, you will choose Baha'i ideas over what your heart or common sense are telling you.

I'm addressing this condition because many devoted Baha'is who encounter information on this blog dismiss it because they are emotionally invested in what the Baha'is Faith means in their lives. They may have been in the Baha'i Faith many years, possibly even from birth, so they formed their entire worldview on the basis of what they've been taught as Baha'is. That becomes the lens through which they see the world, and in fact, becomes the most important thing about their lives.

Baha'i Emotional Investment and Self-Identification

If you've been calling yourself "a Baha'i" for many years, you are deeply enmeshed with that measure of self-identification. Most likely you are accustomed to a lot of self-sacrifice in serving your religion, the Baha'i Faith. You give your time, your money, and your loyalty.

Because you give so much – you are deeply emotionally invested, and want only the best for your religion. You feel distress when any information is given that does not reflect positively on the reputation of your religion. You have been concerned about the protection of the Baha'i Faith for years. It is a real issue in the Baha'i Faith – you support the work

of specially appointed Counsellors and Auxiliary Board Members for the Protection of the Faith.

The more loyal and devoted you are to the Baha'i Faith, the deeper your personal emotional commitment. That makes you likely to black out any information contrary to the best interests of promotion for the Baha'i Faith. If you encounter information that conclusively proves that there are flaws in your religion, your mind experiences cognitive dissonance. It cannot process this information. You seek to justify and explain away that new information any way you can.

You are a Baha'i, and cannot imagine yourself being anything but a devoted, self-sacrificing, involved, loyal member of the Baha'i Faith.

Like the concept of *mindsight*, Westen (1991) offered the construct *emotional investment capacity* as the central telos of moral formation. He defined emotional investment as: "a capacity to endow shared goals with personal significance such that one's emotional state becomes a partial function of the relative attainment or nonattainment of those goals" (p. 437). In another place, he defined it as "the ability to care about another person for more than what that person can give or what desires that person can gratify" (Westen, Gabbard, & Blagov, 2006, p. 351). In other words, to emotionally invest in another person means to care about another person's goals, or goals shared with another, in such a way that the attainment of those goals becomes a motivating end; unsatisfactory attainment leads to negative affect like sadness, and relative success leads to positive affect such as joy. Westen's concept of emotional investment posited the central importance of a sociomoral developmental process involving a shift away from need-gratifying relational representations to more mature representations of others that are based on respect and concern for the well-being of others.

Exerpt from: "Research in the Social Scientific Study of Religion", Volume 22
edited by Ralph L. Piedmont, Andrew Village

Your Baha'i Emotional Investment and Self-Esteem

When a person is emotionally invested in the Baha'i Faith, it constitutes the greatest measure and aspect of your self-esteem. You have seen the results of schisms and have decried the lack of loyalty shown by those who have been named covenant breakers. You look sadly on those who mindlessly break the strict Baha'i laws. You don't want to be like them.

You are a good, dignified, loving person. A Baha'i. You believe what 'Abdu'l-Baha said: "To be a Bahá'í simply means to love all the world; to love humanity and try to serve it; to work for universal peace and universal brotherhood." That's your self-image and your self-esteem rides on your acceptance of Baha'i principles and teachings.

What would you be, without the Baha'i Faith? Would you believe different things about racism or the equality of men and women? Probably not. You would still have the same ethical principals and beliefs. You are who you are. You are a good and decent person with or without the belief that Baha'u'llah is a messenger of God. Possibly you listened to Baha'is and became one because you already believed a lot of what Baha'is were talking about.

Your Baha'i Rose-Colored Glasses

Baha'is look at the world from a Baha'i perspective. They interpret the Bible as symbolic from a Baha'i perspective. They have a specific worldview that doesn't match the worldview of people who are not involved in the Baha'i Faith. This is why I, as a Christian (former Baha'i) can repeat the same things to you multiple times without you really understanding what I'm talking about.

For example, I can try to explain why [Baha'i is a legalistic religion and Christianity is not](#), but the information doesn't manage to sink in. You still think Baha'i legalism is good even though the Bible calls it a "fall from grace."

Let's continue. I can try to show you [how improbable it is that everyone in the world will ever convert to be Baha'is](#), but you still think you're capable of making that happen.

Please **take off the rose-colored glasses** and have a new look at reality.

Most people are not interested in becoming Baha'i.

You may think some terrible disaster will come along and make everyone run to the Universal House of Justice for help, but it isn't going to happen. Did you see hundreds or even just dozens of people in Thailand or Japan seeking Baha'i membership after disastrous tsunamis hit their countries? No... didn't happen. Disasters don't make people want to become Baha'is.

If there's one thing I could wish for Baha'is (and for excommunicated Baha'is who are still clinging to a Baha'i worldview) it is that you will see the world situation with clarity and be able to analyze the position of Baha'i in the world accurately.

From your early Baha'i days you've been inundated with photographs of the very few Baha'i Houses of Worship and World Center buildings. Your mind reacts to these photographs with awe and thinks this means the Baha'i religion is a really big thing when in reality, it is not. It is a miniscule religion... very, very small. It is smaller than Christian cults like Jehovah's Witnesses, Seventh Day Adventists, and Mormons – all of which are very legalistic, just like Baha'i. True Christianity is not legalistic and does not rely on any extra books, aside from the Holy Bible.

I do hope you'll take off the rose colored glasses and quit looking at the world through the lens of Baha'i thinking. Then you'll be able to see why the masses aren't converting to your religion. Clarity of mind is a good thing... independent investigation of truth is good too... please do that.



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

< [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)

[Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#) >

Tagged with: [Cognitive Dissonance](#), [Emotions](#), [Error](#), [Independent Thinking](#), [Justifications](#), [Misperceptions](#), [Perception](#), [Reality](#), [Self-Esteem](#), [Worldview](#)

Posted in [Critical Thinking](#)

4 comments on “Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith”



1. *Brooks* says:

[May 15, 2019 at 3:59 pm](#)

First, your entire argument is based on the idea that the Baha'i Faith is false. Do you actually think a convinced Baha'i is going to approach your statement that way?

Where does the Baha'i Faith officially teach that if there is a difference between Baha'i doctrine and the Bible, or Christian interpretations of the Bible, God wants us to choose Christianity?

“see the world situation with clarity” “analyze the position of Baha'i in the world accurately” What does that mean? Listen only to you and completely ignore everything the Baha'i Faith says? Blindly accept your personal opinions? In many years of talking with Christians that is the impression I have gotten.

It is true that when I wandered into that Baha'i gathering out of curiosity I thought the teachings of social reform were so believable that the whole world would accept them in a week. (Literally. A week.) Of course I know better now. But why would that dash my hopes? God took four hundred years to free the Israelites from Egypt. And what percentage of the world's population was Christian 120 years after the Crucifixion? The Baha'i Faith is either from God or it isn't.

LikeLike

Reply



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

June 22, 2019 at 2:35 pm

You asked: "Where does the Baha'i Faith officially teach that if there is a difference between Baha'i doctrine and the Bible, or Christian interpretations of the Bible, God wants us to choose Christianity?"

My answer: Of course the Baha'i Faith doesn't teach you to choose Christianity over Baha'i doctrine. The Baha'i religion is heavily influenced by Satan who doesn't want you to believe the Bible. He likes that you don't believe he exists, so you're defenseless from his interference in your thoughts and life. He likes that you don't believe the resurrection of Jesus actually happened. He likes that you don't think you need water baptism. He likes that you don't think you need to worry about hell because you don't even believe in it. That is what the Baha'i Faith is for – to lead people astray and to keep them ignorant and confused about Lord Jesus and His love for you and His offer of salvation.

You asked: "What does that mean? Listen only to you and completely ignore everything the Baha'i Faith says? Blindly accept your personal opinions?"

My reply: No, I'm a secondary source... it is better to read the entire Bible for yourself to learn and understand what it means. That's great that you read the Gospels. I'm wondering what you thought of [Matthew 4](#) in which Jesus was tempted by Satan and conversed with him. Also what did you think of all the times when Jesus cast out demons (aka: unclean spirits) from people? Examples: [Mark 1:25-26](#) and [Luke 8:26-39](#).

LikeLike

Reply



2. *Brooks* says:

May 15, 2019 at 4:53 pm

"if you encounter information that conclusively proves that there are flaws in your religion" I've read the Gospels carefully to compare Jesus' claims with Baha'i teachings *about* Jesus. I read books on apologetics to find out what Christians believe and why they believe it, and books on cults to find out how to discern what is false. I read several essays and attended a lecture specifically against the Baha'i Faith. Where is this information that conclusively proves there are flaws in my religion?

LikeLike

Reply



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

June 22, 2019 at 2:43 pm

I've written a few articles here that show that Baha'i interpretations of Bible prophecy are incorrect. I should

write more. Thanks for reminding me. God bless you.

See:

[Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

[Baha'is Misinterpret Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)

[Baha'is Believe Matthew 24:14 Prophecy Was Fulfilled by 1844 \(it wasn't\)](#)

There are other glaring misperceptions Baha'is have about the Bible and I must write about them. That is my purpose in having this blog.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

– [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)

– [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheeplyWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)

-

The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)

↑

[Blog at WordPress.com.](#)

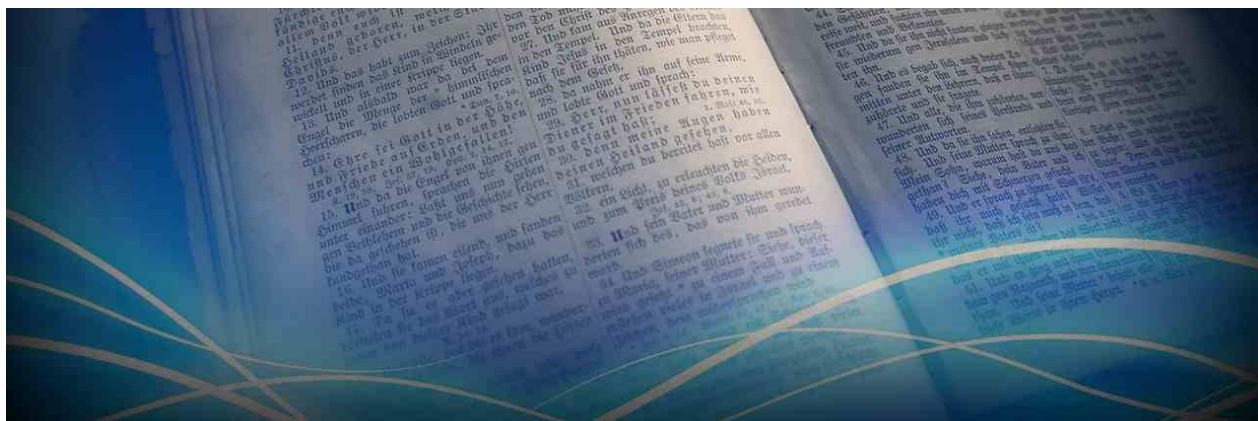
[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

BAHA'I & BIBLE PROPHECY: ISAIAH 65:10 & HOSEA 2:15 – VALLEY OF ACHOR,...



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [Prophecy Misinterpretations](#) › Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon

BAHA'I & BIBLE PROPHECY: ISAIAH 65:10 & HOSEA 2:15 – VALLEY OF ACHOR, PLAIN OF SHARON

Posted on [September 28, 2015](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — [51 Comments](#)

Baha'is believe that Isaiah 65:10 and Hosea 2:15 refer to places in Israel where Baha'is can be found.

Bible Verses Misinterpreted by Baha'is

First let's take a look at the two verses Baha'is believe refer to the city of 'Akká where Baha'u'llah was imprisoned.

As published by Baha'is:

Prophecies specifically regarding “‘Akká” (Achor):

Isaiah 65:10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

Hosea 2:15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope: and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

— From [Some notes on Bahá'í proofs based on the Bible](#), found at [bahai-library.com](#), compiled by the National Spiritual Assembly of the Bahá'ís of Central and East Africa, and originally published in Kampala, Uganda, in 1963.

There is no doubt that Baha'is believe these are prophecies proving their religion to be true. I was a Baha'i thirty years

and believed this throughout my Baha'i experience. I believed that the Valley of Achor referred to 'Akká and that the Plain of Sharon must have been where Bahji was. However, all this is inaccurate.

Official Baha'i writings do state that the Valley of Achor is 'Akká.

Where is the Valley of Achor?

Baha'is base their misinterpretation of Isaiah 65:10 and Hosea 2:15 on a brief mention of the Valley of Achor, in a letter their "Master," 'Abdu'l-Baha, wrote to a woman. It is translated into English and published in [Selections From the Writings of Abdu'l-Baha, #139, page 162](#):

O handmaid of God! It is recorded in the Torah: And I will give you the valley of Achor for a door of hope. This valley of Achor is the city of 'Akká, and whoso hath interpreted this otherwise is of those who know not.

[Note: The Torah consists of the first five books in the Old Testament. The books, Isaiah and Hosea are not among those books. Apparently 'Abdu'l-Baha was wrong about where to find these verses in the Bible.]

What I know about the [Valley of Achor](#) is that it isn't 'Akká (Acre) at all. The Valley of Achor may sound similar, but according to the Biblical record, it was a valley south of Jericho. Many believe it is the valley now known as Hyrcania.

[Video: <https://www.google.com/maps/embed?pb=!1m28!1m12!1m3!1d1130029.6200174983!2d34.09927455140996!3d32.65370925218279!2m3!1fo!2fo!3fo!3m2!1i1024!2i7>]

Obviously the Valley of Achor, south of Jericho, is about 200 kilometers (approximately 125 miles) away from 'Akká, which is now known as Acre. There's nothing similar about these two places except that they both start with the AK sound and are both in Israel.

Baha'is Justify This Misinterpretation With Mental Gymnastics

Jennifer Rast of [Contender Ministries](#) started her article about the Baha'i Faith with a paragraph on how Baha'is try to justify everything to fit their preconceived beliefs. She wrote:

"On a few occasions I've had the opportunity to discuss the Baha'i faith with followers of Baha'ulla and have experienced the interpretive gymnastics needed to make Bible prophecy fit Baha'i writings and Baha'ulla's claims . . . Most frustrating is the Baha'is ability to ignore any proof you provide and continue a line of thinking even when clear evidence is given that it can't be true . . . It is a common trait throughout the Baha'i community to feel they are more intellectual than other faiths . . . This self image of being enlightened while the rest of us are clueless is part of the reason they are so deceived."

I suggest you read [her entire first paragraph](#) to understand Baha'i thought patterns. She nailed it perfectly.

Here's a great example of Baha'i mental gymnastics to try to reconcile 'Abdu'l-Baha's erroneous statement with the facts.

From [Christianity From a Baha'i Perspective](#) by Robert Stockman:

Another biblical prophecy frequently cited by Bahá'ís is Hosea 2:15, "And I will give. . . the valley of Achor for a door of hope. . ." According to Joshua 15:7—which mentions it while delimiting the northeastern border of the land of Judah—the Valley of Achor is located about half way between Jerusalem and the northern end of the Dead Sea. It is near Jericho, but very far from Akka. While the Israelites were camped there Joshua discovered that an Israelite had secretly kept some of the loot from the capture of Jericho for himself, thereby calling God's punishment down on all the people (Joshua 8). The hoarder was stoned to death, and the text concludes that

“therefore to this day the name of that place is called the Valley of Achor” (Joshua 7:26). Achor, in Hebrew, means “trouble”; and the Valley of Achor came to symbolize trouble in the Hebrew Bible. Hosea (and Isaiah, who refers to it in 65:10) mention Achor to suggest that in the last times even a “valley of trouble” would become a door of hope. **The verse is a clear word play on the meaning of Achor.**

Bahá’ís, of course, understand the verse to refer to Akka. This conclusion is supported by Abdu’l-Bahá Himself:

It is recorded in the Torah: And I will give you the valley of Achor for a door of hope. This valley of Achor is the city of ‘Akká, and whoso hath interpreted this otherwise is of those who know not. (Selections from the Writings of ‘Abdu’l-Bahá, 162.)

There is no reason to assume that ‘Abdu’l-Bahá was wrong and did not know where the Bible says Achor is, or that He was ignorant of **Hosea’s word play**. Nor, perhaps, should one assume that ‘Abdu’l-Bahá was denying that Hosea meant to make the **word play**. Rather, perhaps, ‘Abdu’l-Bahá was saying—in [hyperbolic](#) language—that from a Bahá’í perspective, Achor means Akka. That interpretation, for Bahá’ís, is the important and valid understanding of the verse, and not others.

[Emphasis mine.]

Robert Stockman interprets this misinterpretation of Achor as “word play” and I’m calling that “mental gymnastics” intended to make these Bible verses fit what ‘Abdu’l-Baha wrote.

He said this was “Hosea’s word play” – and I’m calling it “Robert Stockman’s word play” to justify something that simply isn’t true. The Valley of Achor is not ‘Akká to anyone except a deluded Baha’i.

We don’t know where ‘Abdu’l-Baha got the idea that the Valley of Achor was ‘Akká. Maybe he got that from his father. All we know is that this is absolutely untrue and has never been true. His statement, “whoso hath interpreted this otherwise is of those who know not” seems defensive, as if someone had already informed him that these were different places. Perhaps he was in denial because he wanted so much to believe his father’s interpretation.

The Bible warns about deception:

“...because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God sendeth them a working of error, that they should believe a lie...” – 2 Thessalonians 2:10-11

As Jennifer Rast wrote, **“Baha’is try to justify everything to fit their preconceived beliefs.”**

Do not be deceived. Do not try to make excuses for something that is untrue, just because you want to believe the person who said it was flawless. Face the facts, and face the truth. Be real with yourself. Many of us were deceived. You are not alone. We are all in this together.

Where is the Plain of Sharon?

As I mentioned earlier, at the time I was a Baha’i I thought the Plain of Sharon must be where Baha’u’llah’s Bahji mansion was. This is absolutely not the case, and **the Plain of Sharon has no connection at all with the Baha’i Faith.**

To get some Baha’i thought on this place, the Plain of Sharon, also called Sharon Plain, I went to <http://bahai-thinking.com> where I found this line:

“The Prophet Isaiah had greatly praised Carmel and the surrounding Sharon Plain as the Mountain of the Lord.”

Greatly praised the Plain of Sharon as the Mountain of the Lord? I don't think so.

Isaiah mentioned Sharon Plain twice. That's all. There was no great praise given to the Plain of Sharon. And neither time did Isaiah connect it in any way with the term "Mountain of the Lord."

Isaiah did use the phrase, "Mountain of the Lord," twice, in chapters 2 and 25, but did not connect it to Mt. Carmel in any way. That is merely a Baha'i construct based on Baha'i preconceived beliefs.

Isaiah wrote:

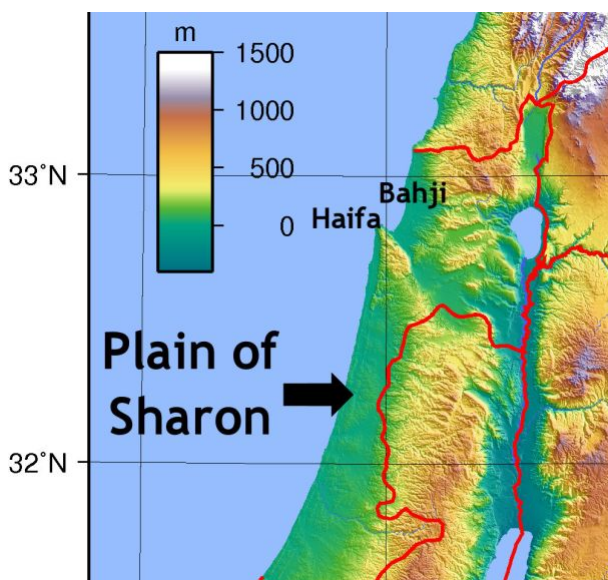
"For the law will go forth from Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem." — Isaiah 2:3

Mt. Zion and Jerusalem are nowhere near Mt. Carmel. Please quit imagining that they are the same.

Baha'i thinking seems to be cloudy on this topic. The [Plain of Sharon](#) doesn't *surround* Mt. Carmel. It is *south* of Mt. Carmel.

From Wikipedia:

"The Plain lies between the Mediterranean Sea to the west and the Samarian Hills, 15 km (9.3 mi) to the east. It stretches from Haifa and Mount Carmel in the north to the Yarkon River in the south, at the edge of the present city of Tel Aviv, about 90 km (56 mi)."



Plain of Sharon Location

Isaiah 65:10 and Hosea 2:15

To summarize, let's look again at these two cherry-picked verses that Baha'is think have something to do with their religion:

Isaiah 65:10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

Hosea 2:15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope: and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

Sharon, the fold of flocks, is not part of Baha'i history or present day property holdings.

Achor is a valley south of Jericho and has no relation to Baha'i at all. 'Abdu'l-Baha's statement that it does clearly shows

he was not infallible and could make mistakes. Many Baha'is thought that Achor must be an ancient name for 'Akká (now known as Acre) but it is not.

There may be cattle in the Valley of Achor but it has nothing to do with the Baha'i Faith.

They could deceive us for a while, but that was before the Internet. This is the information age and we have knowledge from all over the world at our fingertips. Now we can find the truth and face the fallacy. We were deceived, but we do not need to remain in denial.



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

◀ [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
[Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#) ▶

Tagged with: [Bible](#), [Error](#), [Hosea](#), [Isaiah](#), [Israel](#), [Misinterpretation](#), [Misperceptions](#), [Prophecies](#)

Posted in [Prophecy Misinterpretations](#)

51 comments on "Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon"



1. *Keywan* says:

[September 28, 2015 at 11:33 pm](#)

Thank you for exposing more of their deceptions. May God help you on your spiritual Journey.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

[September 29, 2015 at 8:43 am](#)

After being deceived by the Baha'i teachings for thirty years it gives me a lot of happiness to examine the facts. I hope others who are investigating this false religion will be forewarned.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *Be Happy* says:

[March 20, 2017 at 8:44 am](#)

let me guess you a Pastor now right. That's a place you can make money and giving false statement to people. I think that's what you want to have happen in the bahai faith but that's not gonna happen as focus more on spiritual and not material. I have known people does the same thing you are and didn't work so they leave the bahai faith. I'm not gonna wish you luck goes it nothing their for you.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *christianexbahai* says:

March 20, 2017 at 11:24 am

To “Be Happy” – maybe you shouldn’t waste your time guessing. I am not a Pastor. I do not have a Christian ministry job of any kind. I’m writing this blog only because I want to clarify misunderstandings within the Baha’i Faith. When I was converted as a teenager in the 1960’s I was given the pamphlet “Prophecy Fulfilled” by Elizabeth Cheney. It has a photo of the Bible on the cover. Reading that, I thought the Bible proved the Baha’i Faith to be true so I gave my loyalty to Baha’i, signed the card, and gave thirty years of my life. However – I’ve learned the Baha’i Faith is a false religion... that Baha’u’llah was not a manifestation of God equal to Jesus. I’ve learned that the Bible prophecies I once believed were about Baha’i were absolutely not about Baha’i at all. In other words, I was deceived by Baha’is who were in turn deceived by others who unwittingly converted them to a false religion. And how did I reach this conclusion? It was because I decided to read the Holy Bible from cover to cover so I could understand those Bible prophecies better. Having read that Bible, I can say there’s nothing in the Bible that leads me to believe that Baha’u’llah is God’s messenger. I have given my life to Jesus Christ and now have a relationship with Him that I never had with Baha’u’llah. Christ was resurrected, and is alive. He communicates with His devoted followers through the power of the Holy Spirit which He places in their hearts when they give their lives to Him. Christ told me to start this blog to explain why those Bible verses that Baha’is used to deceive me were not at all about Baha’u’llah. This blog is a labor of love for Jesus and it serves as a warning to all who investigate the Baha’i Faith – a warning that the Baha’i Faith is deceptive in teaching practices and a few cherry-picked misinterpreted Bible verses prove nothing.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



○ *Donald Schellberg* says:

October 20, 2018 at 2:17 pm

My daughter was a pretty good soccer player when she was in high school. Her team went undefeated during the regular season and it looked like we were going to states until we met our arch nemesis in the district finals. After our 2-1 loss I commented that that game was our Waterloo. Did that mean that we played the game in Belgium. No, we still played the game in Pennsylvania, but like Waterloo, it was the definitive defeat of our team and the end of the road.

In the same manner, the Valley of Achor was known for the transgressions that went on there. It was a place where transgressions against the law of God were punished. Currently, it seems like an abandoned gully with minimal significance. It was what happened there that mattered not the actual place. In the 19th century Akka, was a valley of trouble, it was a penal colony where transgressors were sent to be punished for their transgressions. It was the harshest penal colony in the Ottoman Empire. When Baha’u’llah came, however, things began to radically change and in this day Haifa and Akka have blossomed. Haifa is the tech center of Israel and has its most prestigious tech universities a stones throw from the world center. It is also the city in Israel, least troubled by sectarian violence. With the beautiful Baha’i gardens and shrines, it really is a door of hope, visited by millions of tourists and pilgrims.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

2.  *caoxueqin* says:

December 20, 2017 at 5:24 pm

Thank you for promoting the Faith.

Isaiah 35:2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: ...

Isaiah 65:10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place ...

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

-  *christianexbahai* says:

December 21, 2017 at 11:43 am

I'm not advising for anyone to join Baha'i – it ruined much of my life. I believe it is a false religion, trying to usurp Christianity by pretending to have more truth because it is more recent.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

-  *Upset Baha'i* says:

April 3, 2019 at 3:40 pm

Your just jealous. And you have hate in your heart towards the Bahá'í Faith. Doesn't Jesús tell you to love thy neighbor? Isn't your God one of love? Shouldn't you turn your cheek when you claim it was slapped by this faith which ruined your life? By creating the blog your are doing exactly what Jesus Christ forbids you to do. Tsk tsk tsk. Naughty! Did you know that Naughty translated to Persian is Sheytoon. And Sheytoon means devil in Farsi.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

-  *christianexbahai* says:

April 4, 2019 at 12:55 pm

I love Baha'is but believe they are misguided. I don't love the lies of the Baha'i religion. And no, I shouldn't just ignore the religion. I am called to expose it for the satanic stronghold that it is. There is no reason to be disrespectful. Calm down, listen, and learn.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

3.  *Christopher J Johnson* says:

January 19, 2019 at 4:51 pm

You definitely could be wrong on this interpretation. How do you explain Baha'u'llah ending up in the Holy Land and pitching His tent on Mt. Carmel? The Christian templars were waiting for Christs return and camped at the base of Mt. Carmel. So you have definitely made a serious error and sin. The Tablet of Ahamad says, whoever denies

Baha'u'llah denies all the Prophets of the past and showeth pride towards God from all eternity to all eternity. Good luck on getting off the path you have chosen to take.

[Like](#)[Liked by 1 person](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[January 20, 2019 at 8:47 pm](#)

Christopher, did you read the entire article?

Accusing a Christian of sin is unnecessary – I hope you know that all Christians have admitted their sins before the Lord and received His forgiveness.

Thanks for stopping by. I'm willing to discuss this more. God bless you.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



▪ [Upset Baha'i](#) says:

[April 3, 2019 at 3:31 pm](#)

Oh yes. Commit your weekly sin and step into the confession box every Sunday to salvage all your sins. Right on dude. What a wicked way to believe.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



▪ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[April 4, 2019 at 12:52 pm](#)

I'm not a Catholic, so no confession box. And I'm not a dude.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



4. [Beauselect](#) says:

[April 3, 2019 at 3:27 pm](#)

You gotta be a really stupid person to waste 30 years of your life believing in something you didn't really understand....Just like the way I feel after reading your blog and wasting my precious time. YOLO buddy. Make the most of your life instead of wasting it with garbage.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[April 4, 2019 at 12:51 pm](#)

Grow up and write respectfully.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ [Beauselect](#) says:

[April 13, 2019 at 8:27 am](#)

Nothing respectful about the way you “expose” this “satanic” faith. And another thing. Read your Bible better. It states that the antichrist will never be able to set foot let alone build a temple in the holy land. You are the Antichrist by making this blog. Or at least a spawn of its wicked seed. Try and reside in Israel, if you do. Write me.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[April 13, 2019 at 7:47 pm](#)

You seem upset.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



5. [Beauselect](#) says:

[April 13, 2019 at 10:18 am](#)

I wouldn't exist if it wasn't for the Bahá'í faith. My parents both met each other outside of their own countries... because they are both Baha'i's...and they are both pioneers of this wonderful faith. Are you telling me I am lost at birth? That my existence is because of a false faith which belongs to the devil?!? What a wicked evil scum sucking person you are! God bless you. May He have mercy on your soul!

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



6. [christianexbahai](#) says:

[April 13, 2019 at 7:50 pm](#)

Your insults are kind of silly sounding, and not a good example of Baha'i friendliness. I think your mask is slipping.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



○ [Beauselect](#) says:

[April 15, 2019 at 8:25 am](#)

You're the only one with a mask. I was born this way and you are calling my birth a mistake. My existence based on a false faith. Your insults towards me and all others who support this faith are based on a personal hate you have for a religion which you never really understood. Like I said. God bless you. May He have mercy on your soul for misguiding people and spreading hate.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *Christian Ex-Bahai* says:

[April 20, 2019 at 6:00 pm](#)

I am sorry you are shocked and distressed about my findings about your birth religion. I can see why this is causing you a bit of trauma. I do feel so sorry for those born into this religion as you never had a choice and could not do an “independent investigation of truth” before being brainwashed as a child into believing this way. You have my sympathy. I am writing this blog for those investigating the Bahai religion... Not so much for those already brainwashed into it. For you I can only suggest a careful reading of the New Testament of the Bible and much heart to heart prayer not depending on a Bahai prayerbook. Jesus loves you and wants to hear from you in your own words . God bless you.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



7. *berinwitness* says:

[May 8, 2019 at 7:09 am](#)

I have been trying to research why people give up a religion for a different belief. No solid answers so far. When you were a Baha'i did you accept it as a genuine Revelation from God?

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

[May 8, 2019 at 12:55 pm](#)

Yes, at the time I was a Baha'i, I believed Baha'i was a genuine Revelation from God.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



8. *berinwitness* says:

[May 8, 2019 at 7:34 am](#)

Never mind. I found the answer to my question. You stated that you did not have the relationship with Baha'u'llah that you now have with Jesus.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

[May 8, 2019 at 12:58 pm](#)

There's a big difference between being a Baha'i and having a relationship with Jesus. Most important, Jesus was resurrected by the power of the Holy Spirit and is alive and can interact with us. Baha'u'llah, however is a dead imposter. That's why I never had a similar relationship with him.

I became a Baha'i because at the time I agreed with the principles of the religion and wanted to join in, to be a believer.

I became a Christian because I had a personal encounter with Jesus that encouraged me to give my life to Him.

See the difference?

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *Gilbert* says:

[June 26, 2023 at 11:38 am](#)

Can you please explain more meaning of having personal encounter with with Jesus Christ? And you can point out to me what's made him Jesus? Finally for how long will false teachings last ?

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *christianexbahai* says:

[May 27, 2024 at 11:35 pm](#)

If you have a personal encounter with Jesus, you will know it. I think no two people are going to have the same experience. Just humbly ask Him to let you know Him better. Tell Him you want Him to be your Lord and Savior.

As for what made Him Jesus... He is 100% man and 100% God. There is no other like Him. He said He is the Way, the Truth and the Life. He doesn't just point to the way... He IS the Way.

False teachings will last until the tribulation is over, I am guessing. I'm not an expert on the book of Revelation so I'm probably the wrong person to ask. "Eschatology" is defined as the part of theology concerned with death, judgment, and the final destiny of the soul and of humankind. There are Christians who study eschatology, but I am not one of them.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



9. *Brooks* says:

[May 9, 2019 at 3:33 pm](#)

Dan Barker, in his book "Godless", said that he gradually came to accept certain secular ideas as more believable than the Bible. But he didn't explain *why* God's Word stopped being the standard by which he evaluated all other ideas. Therefore, if the Baha'i Scriptures are indeed God's Word, why would I want to abandon the Baha'i Faith for Christianity?

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



○ *christianexbahai* says:

[May 9, 2019 at 3:52 pm](#)

Hi Brooks... good question! I haven't read Dan Barker's book and had to look for it on Amazon. He says he was an evangelical preacher (now atheist). From reading reviews there it sounds like he was relying on intellect and reason yet had no heart for Jesus. If a person doesn't actually have the Holy Spirit living in their heart they are not a Christian, because that is what it is all about. Intellect won't get anyone there. Any intellectual could become a preacher at a Christian church and then change his mind because his heart was never occupied by Christ. I call people like that nominal Christians ... ie: Christians in name only.

Now for your question . . . IF the Baha'i writings are God's word, you shouldn't want to abandon them. But what if they are not God's word? Wouldn't you want to be aware of that?

Now my question to you: Have you read and studied the entire text of the Holy Bible? And if not, why not?

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

10.  Brooks/berinwitness says:

[May 10, 2019 at 4:52 am](#)

I have read the Gospels and a few other parts. Not the entire text.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

◦  christianexbahai says:

[May 11, 2019 at 3:29 am](#)

That's what I started with too, Brooks – the Gospels. A few years later I reread the Gospels and then most of the New Testament (skipped Acts – I don't know why) then started reading the Old Testament. So much history there! So much wisdom in Proverbs. Great books.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

11.  Brooks says:

[May 11, 2019 at 1:05 pm](#)

In a comment dated November 7, 2018 following your statement comparing the lives of Jesus and Baha'u'llah you said that Jesus answers your prayers. I would like to test that claim if you are willing.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

◦  christianexbahai says:

[May 23, 2019 at 11:39 am](#)

No test is needed, Brooks. His miracles in my life are clear and obvious to me. What would be better is for you to test this in your life so you can plainly see how He works.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

Reply



12. Brooks says:

May 14, 2019 at 8:20 pm

Back to my original question.

"I believed Baha'i was a genuine Revelation from God."

"Jesus was resurrected." "Baha'u'llah is a dead imposter."

At what point did you stop turning to Baha'i Scripture for guidance? And WHY did you stop? When did the Bible become more believable to you? When did you start to feel that the Baha'i teaching that the Manifestations are equal was false?

LikeLike

Reply



o christianexbahai says:

May 23, 2019 at 11:56 am

Brooks, I stopped turning to the Baha'i writings for guidance when I realized that the Baha'i religion doesn't fulfill its promises... and after a lot of disappointment with broken promises, I finally reached the end of my faith in Baha'i in the years 2000-2001 because we were told there would be entry by troops at that time and it didn't happen. That's when I realized it would never happen because Baha'i is a very small religion that most human beings have no interest in being part of. Most human beings will never accept the Baha'i legalism. Then I realized the detrimental effect Baha'i legalism had on my life, and I decided to withdraw from the religion. I explained this a bit more here: [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#).

I was a committed non-joiner (but still believed in God) for over ten years after that, and when I became a Christian about five years ago and started reading the Bible as a Christian, the Holy Spirit transformed my heart (more love, compassion, and forgiveness) and revealed to me the truth about the Bible, about the resurrection of Jesus Christ, about the meaning of baptism, and so many things that I really couldn't perceive before I made the commitment to give my life to Jesus. I have a personal relationship with Jesus Christ. I never had that with Baha'u'llah who came across as being stern and judgmental whereas Jesus Christ is full of love, compassion and light. He is still alive, having been resurrected, and can interact with His people – the people who love Him.

LikeLike

Reply



13. Brooks says:

May 14, 2019 at 8:23 pm

To answer your earlier question, I did not read most of the Bible at that time because the Gospels were the only part that was relevant to a specific question that I was asking.

LikeLike

Reply



14. Beauselect says:

May 17, 2019 at 7:54 pm

To all those dear friends who are conversing with this covenant breaker. Please stop, don't read and don't converse with this lost soul... I made the great mistake too to waste my time and read this filth. Even leave comments... Lies, hate, blasphemy, backbiting, murder, terrorism etc are the fruits that grow in the tree of covenant breakers. Whoever or whatever is writing this blog is using it as a mask to hide itself from the truth it really is. Covenant breakers come in all forms and they suck you in with their words. That's why we really need to stop wasting our time and not get infected by the pure evil this blogger is trying to achieve. To pull more people into delusion.

"Woe betide him that hath transgressed against Thee, and hath denied Thee, and repudiated Thy signs, and gainsaid Thy sovereignty, and risen up against Thee, and waxed proud before Thy face, and hath disputed Thy testimonies, and fled from Thy rule and Thy dominion, and been numbered with the infidels whose names have been inscribed by the fingers of Thy behest upon Thy holy Tablets."

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[May 23, 2019 at 11:06 am](#)

From Wikipedia: "Covenant-breaker is a term used by Bahá'ís to refer to a person who has been excommunicated from the Bahá'í community for the act of covenant-breaking, roughly defined as active opposition to the Bahá'í Faith from a current member. According to Bahá'í law, **only the head of the religion, currently the Universal House of Justice, has the authority to declare a person a covenant-breaker.**"

So far as I know I've never been declared a covenant breaker by anyone but the person who left this comment on my blog. Also, I'm not a current member of Baha'i. I quit Baha'i more than 10 years before I became a Christian.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



15. ◦ [Beauselect](#) says:

[May 17, 2019 at 8:14 pm](#)

Having said that and quoted that I quote from the Holy Bible which warns us of such infidels such as this blogger Christianexbahai who takes Jesus' name in vain...Matthew 7:15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

...I'm not one to judge, but be careful not to get burned...you'll get cast into hell fire. ☐

[Like](#)[Liked by 1 person](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[May 23, 2019 at 11:09 am](#)

You're right – you're not one to judge yet you already judged me.

LikeLike

Reply



Beauselect says:

June 6, 2019 at 2:25 am

Nope. Quoted the Bible ☐

LikeLike

Reply



16. STEPHEN BURRIS says:

August 21, 2019 at 7:43 pm

The Law shall go forth from Zion: Zion means Israel-Judah not Mt, Zion

The Word of the Lord means Christ in the first instance

In the second instance it means the Baha'i revelation emanating from the New Jerusalem – the City of God [Lighted by the Glory of God and the Lamb – emphasizing the oneness of the Gospel and the Baha'i Revelation and thus the oneness of the Word of God. The New Jerusalem in one sense is the 'Jerusalem' of the last days and surrounds the entire world as a Universal City. Here the Word of God is emanating from the Law of Good making the Law and the Word inseparable: One is not acceptable without the other. Thus giving birth to the discipline of the Covenant and the non-proliferation of sects (Read: Abdu'l Baha on this mystery: SWA)]

What the Abdu'l Baha is saying is that the valley of Achor of this prophecy is Akka: just as Christ said the Elijah of prophecy of His first coming is John the Baptist. The Prophets have the authority to define meaning – many things said of Christ that He ought to have fulfilled and did fulfill have taken on no literal manifestation of fulfillment, though He claims them as having been fulfilled (the Elijah phenomenon is but one of many)

'Herds' in this context means the people of God: taken literally neither Achor or Akka make sense. Hence the fulfillment has a deeper meaning. In trying to grasp the minds of the prophets we must be aware that the human intellect and the sciences and arts of rationality can only take us so far. The prophets are both rational and trans-rational realities because the mysteries of divinity are beyond the human condition.

LikeLike

Reply



17. STEPHEN BURRIS says:

August 21, 2019 at 7:46 pm

TYPO CORRECTED

The Law shall go forth from Zion: Zion means Israel-Judah not Mt, Zion

The Word of the Lord means Christ in the first instance

In the second instance it means the Baha'i revelation emanating from the New Jerusalem – the City of God [Lighted by the Glory of God and the Lamb – emphasizing the oneness of the Gospel and the Baha'i Revelation and thus the oneness of the Word of God. The New Jerusalem in one sense is the 'Jerusalem' of the last days and surrounds the entire world as a Universal City. Here the Word of God is emanating from the Law of God making the Law and the

Word inseparable: One is not acceptable without the other. Thus giving birth to the discipline of the Covenant and the non-proliferation of sects (Read: Abdu'l Baha on this mystery: SWA)]

What the Abdu'l Baha is saying is that the valley of Achor of this prophecy is Akka: just a Christ said the Elijah of prophecy of His first coming is John the Baptist. The Prophets have the authority to define meaning – many thing said of Christ that He ought to have fulfilled and did fulfill have taken on no literal manifestation of fulfillment, though He claims them as having been fulfilled (the Elijah phenomenon is but one of many)

'Herds' in this context means the people of God: taken literally neither Achor or Akka make sense. Thus the fulfillment has a deeper meaning. In trying to grasp the minds of the Prophets we must be aware that the human intellect and the sciences and arts of rationality can only take us so far. The prophets are both rational and trans-rational realities because the mysteries of divinity are beyond the human condition.

[LikeLike](#)

[Reply](#)



18. *L* says:

[March 21, 2020 at 3:59 am](#)

Friends its ok let him be. I know he is happy with what he is up to these days. And my brother, Mathew 12:32 “whoever speaks against the Son of Man (Jesus) will be forgiven but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit (Christ) or Baha'u'llah (Christ new name) will not be forgiven either in this age or in the one to come”

Baha'u'llah warned each seeker not to accept His teachings blindly same thing in the time of our Lord Jesus “you have seen many things but you pay no attention, your ears are open but you do not listen...”

Yes our Lord Christ resurrected and is alive not in body as you may think (1 Peter 3:18) but in Spirit and has returned in His new name as He promised and that is Baha'u'llah Whom is still alive now and will be forever while His physical body known as Mirza Husayn Ali has returned to dust like the body of Jesus as per the Law of Creation.

so I suggest my friend that you stop been childish 1 Corinthians 14:20 you never know

[LikeLike](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahi* says:

[March 23, 2020 at 12:55 pm](#)

You actually tried to add the name of Baha'u'llah to Matthew 12:32. That is a problem. You cannot change the words of the Bible to make it say what you want it to say. Baha'u'llah is not the return of Christ's spirit. I know, as a Christian having a personal relationship with Jesus, that Jesus is alive and Baha'u'llah is dead. You, as a Baha'i, even turn in your prayers to face his dead body. I was a Baha'i 30 years and never had a personal relationship with the dead Baha'u'llah. Apparently he just didn't care about me that much... but Jesus does care about me and communicates with me in many ways. I pray that you surrender your heart and life to Jesus Christ so that you too can see and know the difference.

[LikeLike](#)

[Reply](#)

March 23, 2020 at 4:33 pm

MARCH-23, 2020

BAHA'U'LLAH

LORD OF THE NEW KINGDOM OF GOD

LORD OF THE NEW HEAVEN(S) AND THE NEW EARTH

LORD OF THE NEW JERUSALEM

Baha'u'llah does not need to be Jesus of Nazareth in the Book of Revelation Jesus is described as the Lamb, Baha'u'llah is described as the Lord God Almighty which is a Superior Manifestation (Personality) of the Godhead to that of Christ the Lamb.

I can even prove to you from the Bible that Baha'u'llah is the 'Father' (Begetter) of Christ (Messiah) Jesus. Baha'u'llah does not have to piggyback on Christ for His Reality/Divinity.

His Divinity is not derived from Christ but from The Most High who is greater than Christ (My Father is greater than I am). In fact without His coming the Dispensation of Christ has no complete or ultimate meaning. Without Him the Dispensation of Christ remains unfulfilled in its fullness. Its fruits are substandard and fall short of God's perfect will (Hence the reason Christ described the coming of Baha'u'llah in one sense as His own coming again). If the work is all complete you do not have to come again)

Remember according to the Old Covenant Lamb could not remove all the sins of Israel there are situations when bulls, goats etc were required. Hence Christ as a Lamb is both a symbol of sacrifice and a symbol of incompleteness (the non-perfecting of God' will): Lambs did not remove all the sins of Israel.

This incompleteness/non-comprehensiveness of the Lamb sacrifices implicitly speaks of others to come.

About two months ago before this crisis descend on mankind Baha'u'llah showed and told me that the most great chaos and the most great confusion is about to descend upon the earth. He showed me food shortages. He showed me great conflict (not necessarily military) between China and the USA. He showed Nations in shambles, He shown me that the USA shall emerge most triumphant from the present crisis and best amongst nations who survive.

I needed no more proof prior to these visions that Baha'u'llah is the Living Lord of the Ages. Because before these visions I already had the scriptural proof, the experiences, the convictions, the dreams, the visions, the apparitions about the truth of His reality

Baha'u'llah is 'dead' to you because no one ever taught you the Living Baha'u'llah and you never encountered Him and were not able to discover the Living Him on your own. You know not His indwelling and ancient reality.

My love for Christ has been deeper, greater and more profound since I have come to know Him in Baha'u'llah. He that know not Baha'u'llah know not Christ in His higher stations and His higher realities (The love for Christ that I have is not academic but personal and real)

Baha'u'llah is the First Lord of the New kingdom (the New Heaven and the New Earth, the New Jerusalem, the New Covenant, the New Heavenly/Divine Constitution, the New Law) – It need not have come by observation. If there is a New Kingdom than there was an Old Kingdom and that Old Kingdom has passed away – It need not have passed by observation. None can receive the New Kingdom with Old Kingdom Thinking. Hence the mystery of the new mind and the new heart and so forth

A New Heaven and a New Earth implies an Old Heaven and an Old Earth

A New Jerusalem implies an Old Jerusalem

Blessings

Stephen A Burris

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[March 25, 2020 at 1:18 pm](#)

Stephen, you wrote, “Baha’u’llah is the ‘Father’ (Begetter) of Christ” . . .

You are so confused. This, and other statements, show how deceived you are by the Baha’i cult.

I could do a point-by-point rebuttal of your statement, but I don’t want to go on at length. It usually accomplishes nothing.

It is because of this kind of misinterpretation and misunderstanding of the Bible and Jesus Christ, that I am writing this blog.

At some time in your life you turned away from Jesus. Then you found Baha’u’llah.

2 Thessalonians 2:10-11 ... “they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie...”

I call on you to repent and ask Lord Jesus Christ to heal you. He is the greatest healer that ever lived, and He loves you.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [Dale Husband](#) says:

[March 25, 2020 at 8:11 pm](#)

Are you insane? You sound like a follower of Leland Jensen.

Leland Jensen was a Baha’i in the time of Shoghi Effendi, who was supposed to be the “Guardian of the Cause of God”. When Charles Mason Remey proclaimed himself to be the second Guardian, Jensen sided with Remey and was expelled as a “Covenant breaker”. Jensen later claimed to be the “Establisher of the Baha’i Faith” (much like St. Paul was said by Jensen to be the “Establisher of Christianity”), and founded the Baha’is Under the Provisions of the Covenant” (BUPC). As a doctor, Jensen was imprisoned after sexually abusing several of his patients, and after he was released in only a few years (this was in the 1970s, before sex offenders were really taken seriously by law enforcement), he recruited as his partner Neal Chase, who would later take over as leader after Jensen died. The BUPC was notorious for making false prophecies about the end times, for being obsessed with Egyptian pyramids, and for claiming that not only Jesus but also Baha’u’llah was somehow descended from King David and that the future Guardian also had to be descended from King David. If you think the mainstream Baha’i cult is wacky, that’s nothing compared to the lunacies of the BUPC!

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



20. *STEPHEN A. BURRIS* says:

[March 25, 2020 at 4:20 pm](#)

MARCH-25, 2020

THE OLD HEAVEN (S) AND THE OLD EARTH HAS PASSED AWAY

I never left Christ- the Lamb (the Second Ranking Personality of the Godhead in this Day according to the Book of Revelation

You left Baha'u'llah – the Lord God Almighty (Who is not God Most High: but the Supreme Personality of the Godhead in This Day: the Great Day of Judgment)

I am of the New Heaven(s) and the New Earth (the New Jerusalem/ the New Covenant) you are of the Old Heaven(s) and the Old Earth (the Old Jerusalem/ the Old Covenant)

I share in a Higher Mind, Revelation and Dispensation of the Most High God

You have chosen to deprive yourself of this most greast priviledge

God shall still reward you for your years of service to His Cause

Be Blessed and Be at Peace

Stephen A. Burris

[LikeLike](#)

[Reply](#)



21. *STEPHEN A. BURRIS* says:

[March 26, 2020 at 3:16 pm](#)

MARCH-26, 2020

‘THE MOST GREAT CHOAS AND THE MOST GREAT CONFUSION’

HAS RECENTLY BEGAN AND NOW CONTINUES TO DESCEND UPON THE EARTH EVEN AS WE SPEAK

THIS A NOW PROCLAMATION OF BAHU’ULLAH AS REFLECTED IN HIS SCRIPURES: PRAY GOD YOU ARE SPARED FROM ITS RAVAGING WRATH.

FOR THE HOUR HAS COME EVEN NOW UPON MANKIND: ONE-THIRD OF MANKIND AND COUNTING IS ON LOCKDOWN AT THIS VERY HOUR

READ SHOGHI EFFEDI’S ‘THE PROMISED DAY IS COME’

RECALL THE PROPHET AMOS’ WORDS TO THE EFFECT: THAT ONLY FOOLS DESIRE THE DAY OF THE LORD BECAUSE IT’S A DAY OF DARKNESS etc.

PEACE

STEPHEN A BURRIS

[LikeLike](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahi](#) says:

March 26, 2020 at 6:55 pm

“For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.” (1 Corinthians 14:33)

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)

- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

– [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)

– [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheeplyWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)

- 

The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)

↑

[Create a free website or blog at WordPress.com.](#)

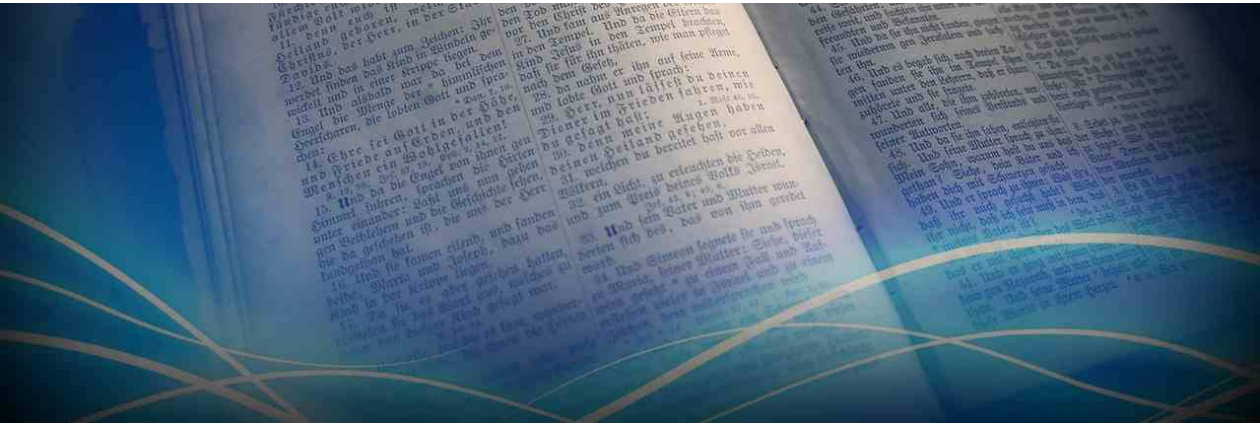
[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

BAHA'I DISUNITY | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I



Christian Ex-Baha'i Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) > [Baha'i Error](#) > Baha'i Disunity

BAHA'I DISUNITY

Posted on [April 3, 2023](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — 6 Comments

For all its talk about unity, there's some real divisiveness going on in Baha'i.

Examples of Baha'i attitudes:

1. we're good, you're not so you get sanctioned+stigmatized+embarrassed half to death over your misdeeds
2. you're deluded by believing wrong things such as Hinduism, Christianity, atheism, or Buddhism (etc.) but we'll consort with you in joy and fragrance... in hopes of having you convert to Baha'i
3. they're ignorant and in need of education

For the first 10 years after leaving Baha'i I believed that the mere having of a label like "Baha'i" was divisive because some people have the label and others don't. So I continued to believe in God but didn't want to use any labels for my belief.

And of course, they believe there's only one Baha'i Faith when we know there have been many divisions along the way thanks to the Baha'i habit of discarding and disenfranchising members and calling them covenant breakers. Some of those people still believed that Baha'u'llah was God's messenger and they responded by starting their own branches of Baha'i.

Aside from all that there's the incredible history of disunity in the family of Baha'u'llah starting with his feud with his half-brother who was the intended and appointed successor to the Bab. Then there was 'Abdu'l-Baha's falling out with his half-brothers including the one who was appointed to succeed him as a secondary successor to Baha'u'llah. Next generation there was Shoghi Effendi's excommunication of the rest of the family members including children and grandchildren of 'Abdu'l-Baha. One cannot fathom the depth of family disunity in this religion that proclaims it is all

about unity, unity, unity.

On top of that, there's a high divorce rate amongst Baha'is.

There's no unity in Baha'i.

Don't deceive yourselves to believe in something that's not true.



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

◀ [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)

[Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#) ▶

Tagged with: [Doctrines](#)

Posted in [Baha'i Error](#)

6 comments on “Baha'i Disunity”



1. [Roland Green](#) says:

[May 8, 2023 at 12:15 pm](#)

According to Diarmaid MacCulloch, professor emeritus of church history at the University of Oxford in the United Kingdom. “There’s never been a united Christianity.” Even a cursory look shows that differences in belief, power grabs and corruption all had a part to play. But on some level, differentiation and variety have been markers of Christianity since the very beginning, according to professor MacCulloch.

Christians span the globe. But the global body of more than 2 billion Christians is separated into thousands of denominations. Pentecostal, Presbyterian, Lutheran, Baptist, Apostolic, Methodist — the list goes on. Estimations show there are more than 200 Christian denominations in the U.S. and a staggering 45,000 globally, according to the Center for the Study of Global Christianity.

There’s likely more denominational splitting and forming to come. On judging the differences between them, MacCulloch offered advice from Jesus himself: “Ye shall know them by their fruits” (Matthew 7:16). That is, you can learn about them “in terms of what they do, their behavior,” MacCulloch explained. “That’s a pretty good test.”

It’s truly incredible that you highlight so called Baha'i disunity yet you have embraced a very deeply disunited Christianity.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[May 27, 2024 at 10:51 pm](#)

No, I don't “embrace a very deeply divided Christianity.” I am 100% nondenominational. I don't like the Christian denominations any more than you do.

What I do embrace is my relationship with Jesus and my daily reading of the Bible.

The reason to highlight Baha'i disunity is that it needs to be shown that while Baha'is preach unity, unity, unity, they are unable to live it. If you understand that, you might be experiencing some cognitive dissonance right now. I hope and pray that you wake up to the problems with the Baha'i religion. May God save your soul.

LikeLike

Reply



2. *Roland Green* says:

May 15, 2023 at 12:46 pm

As I have stated before, it is astonishing that you claim to have left Baha'i and found a better religion as a Christian. You find no fault with Evangelicals, Catholics, and other denominations yet there are so many faults that there are hundreds of highly watched YouTube videos created by former Christians and many books by ex Christians books about these faults. Why do you ignore this and claim only Baha'i has faults?

Some examples:

1. Televangelists Who Are Anything But Holy: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=f03bBETp4Fw>
2. Spotlight on the Church: How Sex Abuse Went Unnoticed for So Long, and What it Took to Expose It (Globe's coverage of the Roman Catholic clergy sexual abuse scandal, for which the newspaper won, and he personally accepted, the 2003 Pulitzer Prize for Public Service): https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=P_XlGBQMaS8&t=87s
3. Inside Edition Investigates TV Preachers Living Like Rock Stars: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mJ9oBCLwwLo>

I will post links to some of these and the previous videos I cited on your YouTube channels.

LikeLike

Reply



3. *Roland Green* says:

May 15, 2023 at 9:52 pm

You write that "there's a high divorce rate amongst Baha'is". Baha'is are ordinary people just like Christians. Why are you attacking them and ignoring the divorce rate among Christians? Your new faith in Christianity allows you to ignore rampant sexual abuse by PRIESTS and many other very serious sins including Christian divorce rates?

It is often assumed that Christian marriages are resilient and unlikely to end in divorce, yet recent studies have revealed that the percentage of Christian marriages that end in divorce is surprisingly high. According to data from the Center for Disease Control, approximately twenty-five percent of Christians divorced in 2016 alone. This statistic reflects a five percent increase over previous years and suggests that Christian divorce rates are continuing to rise.

Recent findings have revealed a startling statistic: almost 25% of marriages within the Christian faith end in divorce. This number has risen significantly over the past few years, leaving religious communities around the globe concerned about the state of marital stability.

The data has highlighted a troubling trend among Christian couples in the United States: an increasing rate of divorce. This begs the question as to why this unfortunate situation is becoming more and more commonplace among such relationships

Professor Bradley Wright, a sociologist at the University of Connecticut, explains from his analysis of people who identify as Christians but rarely attend church, that 60 percent of these have been divorced. Of those who attend

church regularly, 38 percent have been divorced. More generally, he found that Christians, similar to adherents of other traditional faiths, have a divorce rate of 42 percent compared with 50 percent among those without a religious affiliation.

Reasons are varied, and may include shifting standards of marriage, the rise of consumer culture in our society, or increased pressure from outside sources. Regardless of what is driving the increase in these rates, it is disheartening to know that so many relationships are being ended due to any number of factors beyond the control of those involved.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[May 27, 2024 at 11:08 pm](#)

Your entire attack on me concerns my decision to expose Baha'i wrongdoings while not writing about Christian wrongdoings.

What you don't seem to understand is that this blog is here to expose the truth that the Baha'i Faith is not a perfect religion and that Baha'is are not perfect. People need to know this. When I was a Baha'i for many years I didn't know that. I thought I had joined a perfect religion where people were perfect because they were Baha'is, but no..... it didn't turn out that way. I learned the hard way after spending many years as a member of the cult, wasting my life away for something that is flawed.

Problems with Christianity, well, that's a completely different blog topic, and I'm not writing that one.

My decision to be a Christian is based on my relationship with Jesus, and has nothing to do with the errors and misdeeds of others who call themselves Christian, but who probably aren't real Christians at all. Jesus said we must be born again. There are a lot of people who call themselves Christian but who are not truly born again.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



4. [mesky222000](#) says:

[May 25, 2024 at 3:35 am](#)

My demonic experiences as a Baha'i

I grew up in a religious home which was a jumble of Catholicism, Pentecostalism, Mormonism, Jehovah's witnesses, etc. and eventually ended up Baha'i. God to me was the big question mark in the sky since my understanding of Him was all over the place. I was very content feeling that my approach to religion through the Baha'i Faith was more open-minded and sophisticated than just adhering to the practice of one religion. I was not actually seeking God, but He pursued me and revealed to me through the Gospel that a relationship with His son Jesus was more important than anything else I valued.

To this day, now a Christian, I still credit Bahai's with being some of the most intentional people I've ever met about breaking down the barriers that divide people, whatever they may be. It is a very positive vibe...I met millionaires, famous people, had a guy who acted in Hollywood movies sleep on the couch in my humble Latino parent's living room, and even had a family from Iran stay with us during my time in the Baha'i Faith. Any deep study of religion, however, besides just picking the parts I liked "buffet style" from many different religions, just left me scratching my

head.

I guess the creepier side of my testimony is that I experienced manifestations of what I now know were demons in my time as a Baha'i and during my transition out of it. Yes, I mean real, evil supernatural, metaphysical things. I will spare you the gory details but one thing I will share is that I used to get torturous migraine headaches that left me writhing in intense pain for one to two hours which NEVER happened again after Jesus Christ came into my life. My siblings also had these experiences. I am not trying to insinuate anything negative against Baha'ism (besides that I don't believe they teach the truth about the Bible and who Jesus is) but I wonder if anyone else may have experienced anything like this.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

– [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)

– [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheeplWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)

- 

The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)

↑

[Create a free website or blog at WordPress.com.](#)

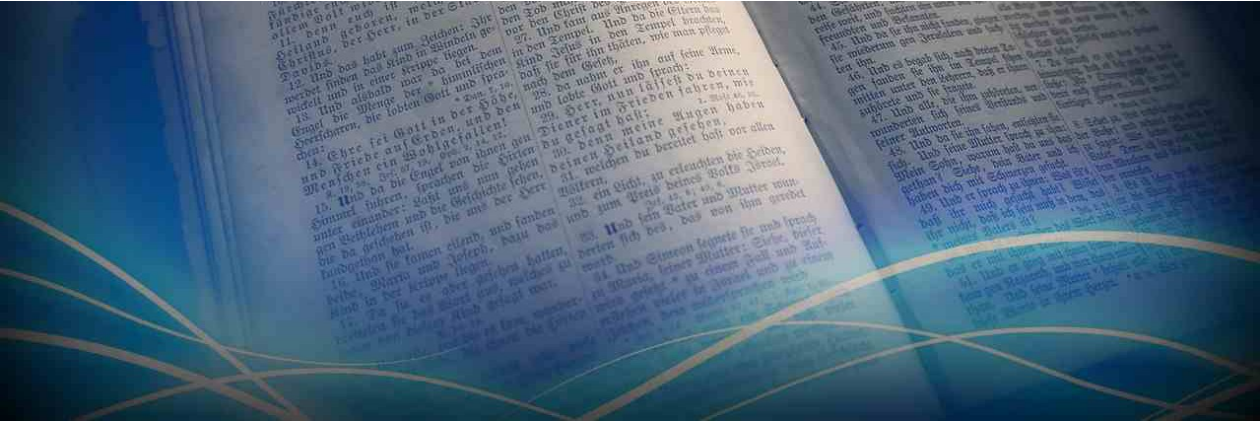
[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

BAHA’I LEGEND: THE BAB AND THE TELEGRAPH – TRUE OR FALSE? | CHRISTIAN...



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [Baha'i Error](#) › Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?

BAHA’I LEGEND: THE BAB AND THE TELEGRAPH – TRUE OR FALSE?

Posted on [May 28, 2024](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — [Leave a comment](#)



I once asked a local pastor what he thought of the Baha’i story about the telegraph being first demonstrated on the day of the Bab’s declaration. He said, “Coincidence.”

The story goes that Samuel Morse, inventor of the telegraph, first demonstrated it in front of members of Congress on

May 24, 1844. The message he chose to transmit was, “What hath God wrought.” This is quoted from the Bible: Numbers 23:23. At least this part of the story is accurate and well-documented.

Baha’is believe this happened on the exact day that the Bab “declared his mission” in Shiraz, Iran, in front of his first follower. If there’s any proof this happened on the exact date, I’ve never seen it.

Does this story have any real meaning?

To me, as a teenager, I fell for it hook, line, and sinker. It at least got my attention enough to think it was some kind of miracle. But now as a much older person I’m less impressed, especially after years of disillusionment about Baha’ism and its effects on my life.

I no longer even believe these two things happened on the same day. I believe early Baha’is could have slyly merged the day of the Bab’s declaration to match the well-documented date of Samuel Morse’s declaration.

In other words, I don’t trust the Baha’i religion to stick to the truth. Why? Because they’ve done other questionable things like [removing text from books when it was proven untrue](#), or [changing the meaning of prophecies when they didn’t come true](#), or [exaggerating the number of people who are members](#) of their religion, or [exaggerating the number of people who witnessed the death of the Bab](#). I believe the Baha’is have stretched the truth in multiple ways, and I don’t trust Baha’i stories anymore.

I also learned that years after I left Baha’i they [changed the dates on which the birth of Baha’u’llah and the birth of the Bab were celebrated](#). Someone told me this was due to differences between the Gregorian calendar and the Muslim or Baha’i calendar. This also affects the date of the declaration of the Bab.



About [christianexbahai](#)

I’m a former Baha’i; now a Christian.

◀ [Baha’i Disunity](#)

[My Feelings About the Baha’i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#) ▶

Tagged with: [Critical Thinking](#), [Error](#), [Misperceptions](#)

Posted in [Baha’i Error](#), [Critical Thinking](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha’i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha’i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha’i Disunity](#)
- [Baha’is Don’t Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha’i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha’is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha’i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha’is Should Read the Bible](#)

- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)
-  [STEPHEN A. BURRIS](#) on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

- [On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)
- [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)
- [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheeplyWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)

- 

The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)

↑

[Create a free website or blog at WordPress.com.](#)

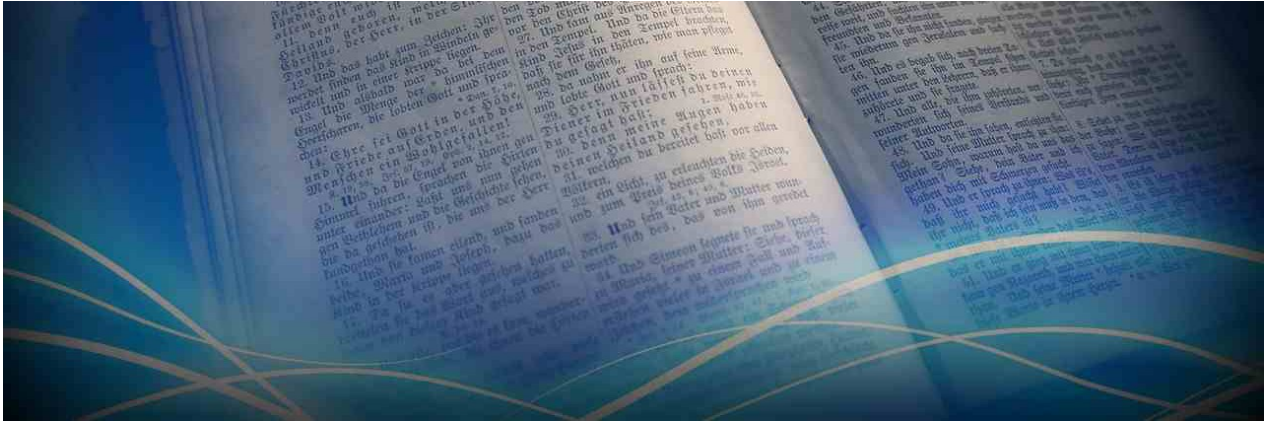
[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

BAHA'I MONOGAMY, MAIDS, AND A MARKETING STRATEGY | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [Baha'i Scripture Study](#) › Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy

BAHA'I MONOGAMY, MAIDS, AND A MARKETING STRATEGY

Posted on [May 13, 2021](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — 12 Comments

(This article was originally published on December 14, 2014 on another ex-Baha'i blog I owned.)

A lot of people quote the section of the Kitab-i-Aqdas about polygamy, but fail to mention that Baha'u'llah's statement on tranquil monogamy is absolutely untrue. My experience of monogamy with a Baha'i husband was anything but peaceful.

The quote...

“God hath prescribed matrimony unto you. Beware that ye take not unto yourselves more wives than two. Whoso contenteth himself with a single partner from among the maidservants of God, both he and she shall live in tranquillity.

– Baha'u'llah – [Kitab-i-Aqdas](#) #63



I'm sorry to say it but monogamous marriage is not always tranquil so this is simply false. In fact, the Baha'i divorce rate is said to be higher than in non-Baha'i marriages.

“An internal Baha'i household survey done in 1987 found that the divorce rate in the U.S. Baha'i community was higher than that in American society as a whole. The report was never released to the public.”

– Juan Cole, from [a post on talk.religion.bahai dated June 27, 2000](#) [Please take the time to read the rest of Juan Cole's message if you have an interest in the reasons behind a high Baha'i divorce

rate.]

Right after this obviously false statement about monogamous marriage, Baha'u'llah wrote (in the same section, #63):

“And he who would **take into his service a maid** may do so with propriety. Such is the ordinance which, in truth and justice, hath been recorded by the Pen of Revelation.

– Baha'u'llah – [Kitab-i-Aqdas](#) #63

What? A maid? What's she doing here?

Some think this section #63 about marriage is a strange place to write something about a household servant. Others smile knowingly at the thought of having a concubine of some sort. That's just fine for Baha'i guys, apparently, so long as they do this kind of thing “with propriety,” according to Baha'u'llah's apparent original intent for the religion before this was all changed by the “Interpreter” (Abdu'l Baha) who wanted to market the religion to Americans. Nowadays Baha'is believe there's only monogamy, and no “maids” that aren't mere household servants.

The next line in this section:

“Enter into wedlock, O people, that ye may bring forth one who will make mention of Me amid My servants. This is My bidding unto you; hold fast to it as an assistance to yourselves.

– Baha'u'llah – [Kitab-i-Aqdas](#) #63

Back to the topic of marriage.

Please understand the context in which he wrote about the maid. All three quotes were from one section (#63) in the *Kitab-i-Aqdas*. #63. He wrote about polygamy, and then tranquil monogamy, then taking maids “into...service,” then about an obligation to marry.

[Note: The 1962 Elder-Miller version translates the line this way: “...and one does no harm in taking a virgin into his service.” No maid, and no propriety.]

My opinion:

Those maids had little to do with housekeeping!

More likely: home wrecking!

Perhaps if this “service” was done with enough “propriety” the wife would never have to know.

We have to enjoy our tranquil monogamy, after all...

Now that I've taken off my Baha'i rose-colored glasses, when I read things like this, I am so happy I'm no longer a Baha'i. I remember reading this verse for the first time when the *Kitab-i-Aqdas* was finally given to us in 1992, wondering why in the world he would mention a maid in a section about marriage.

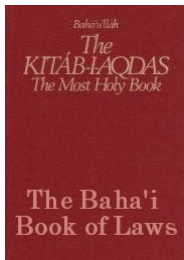
Was I naive or what?

My mind did flip-flops like a fish out of water until I finally decided that whatever Baha'u'llah wrote must be alright, because, after all, he was God's messenger.

Hopefully you're not as naive as I was.

Now I'm thinking: “Why is it okay for Baha'i men to have maids, but not okay for Baha'i women to have... servants?” There's nothing in the book about Baha'i women having servants. Where are our servants, Baha'u'llah?

[I honestly don't want such a servant, but I do want equality when I'm promised equality. Nobody likes "bait and switch" tactics... not even in a religion.]



J. Curtis Lee Mickunas explained this well in his article, *The Book of Flaws, The Kitab-i-Aqdas: The Real Hidden Words*. His analysis shows that the book was written for Baha'i men, not for women. That must be why men get maids but women don't get servants.

Also... because we're women, and there never really was any equality of men and women in the Baha'i religion until 'Abdu'l-Baha started teaching that line in the west. A marketing ploy.

It pains me to say things like this about 'Abdu'l-Baha, because I respected him so much... but I'm seeing the facts, and the writing is on the wall.

One could say that the maids really were housekeepers only, but the word "propriety" doesn't really mean "sexually pure" – the definition is "the state or quality of conforming to conventionally accepted standards of behavior or morals," which could mean... whatever is normal in your community... and in Persia, the norm was to have multiple wives, plus concubines. There's also the Muslim practice of temporary marriage: *Nikāḥ al-Mut'ah*. Wikipedia states "The practice is often viewed as a cover for promiscuity or prostitution."

[Note: Baha'u'llah's third wife originally was a housekeeper in his home. [Reference](#)]

I've been reading the chapter about women in *Bahaism and Its Claims: A Study of the Religion Promulgated by Baha Ullah and Abdul Baha* by Samuel Graham Wilson, D.D., which was published in 1915. I'm not done reading yet, but so far, I absolutely love this book. I wish I'd known about it when I was a Baha'i.

Samuel Graham Wilson, D.D. (Doctor of Divinity) was a missionary in Persia for more than thirty years, from 1880 to his death in Tabriz in 1916. [\[Bio\]](#) He was familiar with the language, was able to read the Baha'i books, and had close association with Baha'is there. He was very familiar with the religion and wrote his book with the hope that it would tell the truth to believers in the west. He was very concerned about the way the Baha'i religion spread into Europe and North America. *The book is well worth reading!*

Here's a quote from his book. This is about 'Abdu'l-Baha's marketing strategy to attract women into the religion:

"ABDUL BAHÁ while in Europe and America had much to say about the relation of man and woman. In New York City, after referring the audience to various books of the Bahai religion, he said: "Similarly all the other tablets of Baha Ullah contain new teachings, which have not been revealed in any books of the past Prophets. The sixth new teaching is the equality between men and women. This is peculiar to the teachings of Baha Ullah, for all other religions placed men above women."

In the exposition of Bahai teachings at Clifton, England, he declared: "His Highness, Baha Ullah, established certain precepts or principles." "The sixth principle of Baha Ullah regards the equality of the sexes. God has created the man and the woman equal. In the animal kingdom the male and the female enjoy suffrage [laughter]; in the vegetable kingdom the plants all enjoy equal suffrage [laughter and applause]. The male and the female of the human kingdom are equal before God. Divine justice demands that men and women have equal rights."

"My first thought on reading these statements was one of surprise, for they contradict my observations during thirty years' residence in Persia, in close touch with Bahais. I decided to make a thorough investigation of the teachings and practice of Baha Ullah bearing on the relation of the sexes, to determine definitely whether these claims of the "inspired interpreter" were valid or not.

A considerable body of Bahai literature and “revelation” is accessible. Examination of the chief books, the “Kitab-ul-Akdas,” the “Ikan” and the “Surat-ul-Haykal” disclose no such teaching. Neither the 155 paragraphs of the “Hidden Words,” nor the “Seven Valleys” have any such delectable thoughts for Oriental women. Neither the six “Ornaments” of the faith nor the four “Rays,” nor the nine “Effulgences,” nor the eleven “Leaves of the Words of Paradise,” nor the nine precepts of the “Tablet of the World,” nor the fifteen “Glad Tidings”—though they announce many blessings, from freedom to cut the beard as you please to constitutional monarchy as the best form of government—give the teaching of the equality of woman with man.

Neither Mirza Abul Fazl in his “Bahai Proofs,” representing the new Bahais of Abdul Baha, nor Doctor Kheiralla in his ponderous volume on Beha Ullah, representing the old Behais, in this bitter and rancorous schism; nor Myron Phelps in his “Life of Abbas Effendi,” nor Professor Browne of Cambridge University in his learned and impartial investigations regarding the religion makes the statement that Baha Ullah teaches the equality of man and woman.

On the contrary, investigation confirmed my previous conviction that the position of woman under Bahai laws and customs is inferior to that she holds in Western lands and that her lot is far less desirable and less blest than in Christian civilization. I reached the conclusion that this doctrine as enunciated by the “Interpreter” is a late addition to Bahaism, intended to attract the attention and tickle the ears of audiences in Europe and America.

Of the two or three thousand Americans who are following the cult of Bahaism, most are women. Concerning this Abdul Baha says in a tablet: “Today the women of the West lead the men in the service of the cause (Bahaism) and loosen their tongues in eloquent lectures.” The editor adds, “Nine-tenths of the active workers in the cause are women.” ”

– Samuel Graham Wilson, D.D. – [Bahaism and Its Claims](#), page 155

[Note: I’ve deleted the many footnote numbers; refer to the text via the link to see how well Dr. Wilson documented his book. I also broke up his long paragraphs to avoid the online “wall of text” effect.]

Baha’is have found a few passages from Baha’u’llah’s writings that may indicate that women are equal to men in general, but they are few in number, in minor “tablets,” and hardly counter-balance the inequality of women in the “Most Holy Book” and the law that women cannot be members of the “House of Justice.”

Women, take heed: Though currently women are allowed to be members of Local and National Spiritual Assemblies, the plan is to replace all these Baha’i institutions with local “Houses of Justice” and apparently women are not to be members... in case that ever happens. I doubt that it will because despite the Baha’i perception that their religion is a Big Deal . . . it really is miniscule and the drop-out rate is astounding.

All the following quotes are found here: [Compilation on Women](#).

Examples from the writings of Baha’u’llah:

His servants and handmaidens, and, through His consummate favours and all-encompassing mercy, hath conferred upon all a station and rank of the same plane.”

“The names of handmaidens who are devoted to God are written and set down by the Pen of the Most High in the Crimson Book. They excel over men in the sight of God.”

“Whosoever from amongst the handmaidens hath recognized the Lord of all Names is recorded in the Book as one of those men...”

If you still think there's equality of men and women in the Baha'i Faith... please go read the inheritance laws in the [Kitab-i-Aqdas](#).



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

< [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)

[Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#) >

Tagged with: ['Abdu'l-Baha](#), [Baha'u'llah](#), [Bigamy](#), [Book of Laws](#), [Books](#), [Concubines](#), [Divorce Rate](#), [Equality](#), [Kitab-i-Aqdas](#), [Maids](#), [Marketing](#), [Marriage](#), [Missionary](#), [Monogamy](#), [Most Holy Book](#), [Peace](#), [Polygamy](#), [Propriety](#), [Servants](#), [Service](#), [Tranquillity](#), [Women](#)

Posted in [Baha'i Scripture Study](#)

12 comments on "[Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)"



1. *Lory Gustafson* says:

[February 10, 2015 at 11:25 am](#)

I absolutely agree with what you have written. I am a card holding Baha'i of over thirty years. Because of a difficult situation of five hundred Persian Baha'is in our community to a handful of Anglos it was an uphill battle to try to have a sense of real community for our sons as they grew up, so we started attending our village Presbyterian church and my two sons were baptized and became members along with myself. Since religion "is one", I enjoyed a dual-enrollment and did not care what any Baha'i might think of it. There is too much to write.

What is to the point of what you have written here, is that, after all these decades of believing that Baha'u'llah is the return of Christ and everyone else, I studied the Kitab'i-Aqdas for a seven week course thru Wilmette Institute and that is where the straw broke this camels back. I could not fathom that there was no specific reference to the crime of rape and a punishment to account for it. Even the Old Testament refers specifically to punishment for rape of women. That, and of course the preference shown to males in the inheritance laws (when I brought this up to the mentors they had a silly response of "just make a will") add to that the contradiction of "take no more wives than two"....when Baha'u'llah had three....the list could go on and on. Obviously the Most Holy Book was written for men in an Islamic culture, though some of the odd hodge-podge details of wearing fur, hunting and cut of nails could apply to other "men" in other parts of the world i.e., Africa, Russia for example. Yes, I had to stretch my logical faculties to rationalize much of the 181 laws. But the omission of gender based violence I could not accept.

[Like](#)Liked by 1 person

[Reply](#)



◦ *Kristine* says:

[March 23, 2015 at 12:11 am](#)

Hi Lory, I identify with the problem of having more Persians than Americans in an American local Baha'i community. Once I was the only American Baha'i in a large Baha'i community (well, I also had some children) and remember going to a Baha'i Holy Day celebration and sitting there listening to all the Farsi being spoken around me for nearly an hour without anyone taking a moment's notice of the one lone American Baha'i sitting alone, unable to communicate in their language. In that community I also volunteered as a children's Sunday

school teacher but my offer was rejected because they wanted the Sunday school to be an opportunity for their children to speak Farsi and enjoy the Persian culture. I realized my children and I were not welcome – we were a hindrance to them!

Twelve years after leaving Baha'i, I became a Christian. What a huge difference! I was loved on and welcomed and given a wonderful, warm community in my new church. So I totally understand your decision to join the church, as you said, "to have a sense of real community for our sons as they grew up." I remember another woman I visited after she decided to distance herself from the Baha'i community and join a church, with her children. She said the same kind of thing, though at the time, I couldn't understand it because I was still a Baha'i. She also said that she felt unwelcome and marginalized in the Baha'i community because of her dark skin . . . something I also couldn't understand because my skin is not dark. And her's wasn't very dark – she was more like olive complected. Still, it was a huge issue for her, despite the Baha'i racial equality teachings.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



2. *Deborah Jeffress* says:

[April 29, 2015 at 10:59 am](#)

In the 70's I became a very active and devoted Bahai. My dearest friend introduced me to it. We were in love with each other and in love with the Faith. There are so many things I liked and still do.. The Bahai principles have always guided my life. Like work the one about work being a way to worship God. I loved my job, i applied this principle daily. It was fruitful. When i lost my job of 33 years as a parent counselor in a public school program, over 3,000 people wrote letters to the school system on my behalf. I fully believe in racial unity, i adopted 2 mixed race children.

My good friend went to another country to be a pioneer. I moved too, to a nearby community. This Bahai community was very dysfunctional. The secretary was having an affair wth the chairman. There were several emotionally disturbed people who cause a lot of disunity. The deeper i got into the Bahai Faith, the more disturbed I became. The book of Laws is frightful. I tell myself that Baha'u'llah was a man too, born and raised as a Muslim man. He believed and breathed that culture, it would affect his clarity. The quote about the maid is disturbing. That there is not one mention of this as a serious crime, not one law against rape is a travesty. Recent reasearch tells us that one out of four men have forced themselves on someone. Being a woman, i need to feel protected and safe.

The Greatest name began to look like it read "Evil". My doubts began to grow. Then another friend invited me to her Latter Day Saints church, she was a devout Mormon. I was amazed at the difference, i loved so many of their family teachings, how loving the people were. I visited this church for several years and read the Book of Mormon. The book itself never rang true to me, it pales in comparison to Baha'i writings. Some of their beliefs seem preposterous to me, like if you are a good and faithful Mormon and are a male, you will be become the god of your very own planet. And that God is an old white male with blue eyes and more that one wife. Well, i had to eventually leave this congregation of very admirable people too.

Now i attend an Episcopal church. I was raised as a Christian Scientist. I realized that religion was full of quirks too. But I love Jesus. I love his love for us, his teachings, his parables, his life. Fundamental Chriianity makes me sick too. I have realized that my spiritual life is really about my relationship with God and how my life can be in sync with following the Golden Rule, which actually predates Jesus. I will be eternally grateful for the wonderful things i learned in all theses religions, i just can 't be a true believer.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *Lory* says:

July 17, 2015 at 11:15 am

Hi Deborah. I re-read this post of yours and feel curious whether anything has changed? I am still in recovery and am trying to let go of cogitating over my past Baha'i life of over thirty years. Really I have always enjoyed Christian worship at various churches thru the years. This seemed natural as the teachings of Baha'i told us to consort with the followers of all religions (which I did in Christian worship). Because of my music background I have always sung in various church choirs.

The new part for me is that I think I always took Jesus for granted having grown up in a Catholic family . What I did not do was read the bible. Now as I read the New Testament I am touched and somewhat liberated as I contrast Christ's teachings which departed greatly from the legalism in Judaism. This is where I got very hung up in the faith as I studied the Aqdas. Also there was a "clause" regarding good deeds that Baha'u'llah explained were not acceptable if one did not observe every ordinance. I believe in a God that appreciates our good deeds whether or not we are "perfect" in the law.

LikeLike

Reply



3. ◦ *Lory* says:

May 29, 2015 at 8:27 am

Well hi again to my Christian sisters Kristine and Deborah. Thought I'd share with you that in March I wrote to the NSA requesting that my membership to the Baha'i Faith be terminated. I actually read instructions from an online "how to resign membership" and followed those instructions. This was a long thirty years of trying to make something work that essentially vexed me all along. My son wonders why it still matters to me since I have a happy life at the church. Well, because I'm probably in recovery. Just found out yesterday that our small "neighborhood" that I worked to have named separate from the Eastern half of the county (where the five hundred Persian's are), was unilaterally dissolved without any of us being consulted. Even if I had resigned there are still three others to communicate to.

It was just one more miserable example of lack of love, disregard and disrespect. So, it is like a slow death. The good news is; I'M FREE!!!!!!! JESUS LOVES ME.....and.....I am discovering the beauty and depth in the bible. I feel protective of my fresh journey towards Christ and His truth. The language of the bible is every bit as deep and illuminating as Baha'u'llah's writings, and I would suggest, less threatening (I sometimes felt that Baha'u'llah was yelling at me). I now feel like suggesting to people that they give Christ teachings a second look, read the bible for yourselves and see what it is saying to you. I think Christianity is really a perfect religion, we just have to look at it freshly. Instead of 181 laws in Kitab'i'Aqdas, we have Jesus breaking it down to two in elegant form. What's not to love. Thank-you again, so much for having put this on the web Kristine. It is important that people get real information and not just clever excuses for the many disturbing and contradictory messages in the writings. Lory

LikeLike

Reply



◦ *Kristine* says:

September 29, 2015 at 4:14 am

Hi Lory,

I'm so happy to hear you have found freedom in Christ. The Baha'i Faith is delusion and bondage. It is sad that we spent so much time there but because we've found the love of Jesus we can share with those who are still enmeshed in Baha'i thinking... to let them know there's a path out of darkness and into the light.

Some of the messages I receive are from Baha'is who are distressed that I could leave their religion. It is hard to leave, and there's a recovery period after so many years of being convinced that Baha'u'llah spoke for God... but once we give our lives to Jesus, He places the Holy Spirit in our hearts to heal and guide us from within. There's nothing like that in the Baha'i Faith, and I no longer am deceived by Baha'i teachings.

I know I should write at this site more often... today I wrote about two Bible verses at the [Christian Ex-Baha'i blog](#). The verses were about the Valley of Achor – Isaiah 65:10 and Hosea 2:15. I thought the statement of 'Abdu'l-Baha about the Valley of Achor was particularly revealing.... and also Robert Stockman's response to it.

It is miraculous that we are drawn out of the Baha'i Faith, don't you think? I praise God for this amazing blessing.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



4. *Lila says:*

[May 15, 2021 at 11:41 am](#)

Hi, I'm not going to go into much detail besides that I completely agree with you and I appreciate you putting in the research and posting these articles. It's always nice to remind myself on why I left the Bahai Faith.

My parents raised me into it, and for many many years I never questioned it. I even officially joined it when I turned 15. But as I got older and began working for the religion is when I really started noticing the writings and that many things weren't very logical.

Like I do remember getting into a debate on the fact that they say they welcome all but I knew a gay married couple that weren't allowed to join just because they married same sex rather than opposite sex.

Either way, it's refreshing to read your articles (heaven knows my mother tries to talk to me about the religion a lot). Although admittedly, for me at least, it's more freeing to be without religion while still believing in the existence of God.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahai says:*

[May 15, 2021 at 12:47 pm](#)

Hi Lila, thanks for your comment. I was without a religion for more than ten years after leaving Baha'i, and like you I always believed in God. It took a long time to recover from being in Baha'i as long as I was. For most of that time I didn't think much about Baha'i, but eventually I was detached enough to analyze it further, and I started this blog after becoming a Christian. I'm glad you like the article. I have a few more to post from the old blog.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



5. *Lena says:*

[January 6, 2022 at 10:40 pm](#)

A friend has invited my husband and our son to her bahai dinner. I end up coming too to company my family. We went there few times. I got no choice because she is our neighbor and the worse part my hubby so stubborn doesn't listen to my opinion about this cult. He thought is good for our son to make friends with other children. I am not comfortable as I am a Christian. She force us to say baha'i prayers from baha'i prayes book. They also force my son to join their children group every Thursday. I am so hopeless now and I am doing now is praying hoping Lord Jesus to open the way ☐

LikeLike

Reply



6. *Roland Green* says:

May 11, 2023 at 10:01 am

I notice you have not posted my comments which mostly consist of quotes of indisputable facts such as widespread sexual abuse in the church, violence in the Bible, disunity in Christianity (a long history of disputes with Jesus calling Peter "Satan", quarrels between Peter and Paul, wars between Catholics and Protestants and 45,000 denominations worldwide, Jesus and Paul emphasis on the great importance of the Law, racism in Christian churches to the extent that 87% are segregated as either mostly black or white, and many other facts I cited).

I also briefly mentioned Evangelicals, 90% of whom have supported Trump and Republicans according to independent studies, and wanted to point out in that addition some of the most striking works have explored the political and racial history of the Evangelical movement. This is evident in books like Jemar Tisby's *The Color of Compromise: The Truth About the American Church's Complicity in Racism*, John Fea's *Believe Me: The Evangelical Road to Donald Trump*, and Thomas Kidd's *Who is an Evangelical?: The History of a Movement in Crisis*. Into this rich body of work can be added Anthea Butler's *White Evangelical Racism: The Politics of Morality in America*,

I just want to mention that it doesn't matter to me as tens of millions of people know these facts so when they read your blog and watch your YouTube channel they will not be fooled. They also watch documentaries on YouTube such as these about the corruption and disunity in Prosperity Gospel Megachurches (four of many examples: 1.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hTfKpAWkgJY>

2. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=R3Mdd56mx3o&t=1080s>

3. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hOlo7nybNhk>)

4. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9NTdEZxdfS4>)

The Racist Roots of the Southern Baptist Convention's Sex Scandal "Apocalypse":

<https://newrepublic.com/article/166646/southern-baptist-convention-sex-scandal>

LikeLike

Reply



7. *Roland Green* says:

May 15, 2023 at 11:37 pm

It is laughable that you criticize the Baha'i equality of women. Many Christians believe that men are the head of the household. A friend who is a doctor told me he is the head of the household and his wife who is a lawyer accepts it. They are both Episcopalians.

"But I want you to understand that the head of every man is Christ, the head of a wife is her husband, and the head of Christ is God." 1 Corinthians 11:3 "Wives, be subject to your husbands, as to the Lord" Ephesians 5:22 This would

apply to even highly educated and professional women. You must be aware of these Bible verses yet you accuse Baha'i of inequality for women?

How many women Popes, Cardinals, Archbishops and Priests have there been? It is less than 1% in Christian history!
How many Evangelical ministers are women?

It is correct that only men can be members of the House of Justice but this is the sole exception and does not include future National and Local Houses of Justice. That is simply false. Women are members of the International Teaching Centre, Continental Counselors, Auxiliary Board members, National and Local Spiritual Assemblies, Baha'i International Community (at the UN), Bahá'í International Development Organization and many others. The rank of Hand of the Cause of God is the highest and several women have been Hands. There is simply no comparison with Christianity or any other religion as men comprise 90% or more of the leadership. Even in secular organizations in Christian countries men are still in the majority leadership positions.. You are again throwing stones in a glass house when you should be fighting for equality of women's rights in Christian churches.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

May 27, 2024 at 11:16 pm

The reason I criticize the Baha'i (lack of) equality for women is that the Baha'i Faith claims to endorse the equality of men and women, yet is 100% HYPOCRITICAL (obviously) because women are not allowed to be members of the House of Justice.

Yes, I'm Christian and a woman, and am A-OK with what Paul wrote in his letters.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)

- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  christianexbahai on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)
-  STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)
-  christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

- [On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)
- [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)
- [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheeplyWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)

- 

The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)

↑

[Create a free website or blog at WordPress.com.](#)

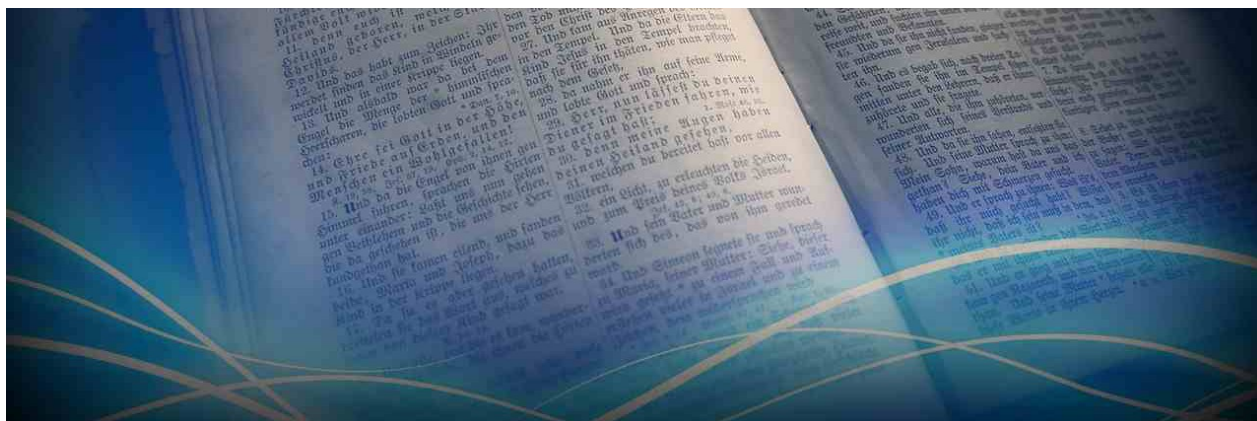
[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

BAHA'IS BELIEVE MATTHEW 24:14 PROPHECY WAS FULFILLED BY 1844 |...



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [Prophecy Misinterpretations](#) › Baha'is Believe Matthew 24:14 Prophecy Was Fulfilled by 1844

BAHA'IS BELIEVE MATTHEW 24:14 PROPHECY WAS FULFILLED BY 1844

Posted on [December 17, 2014](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — 3 Comments

Baha'is teach that the Gospel was already “preached in all the world for a witness” by 1844 when the forerunner of their prophet made his declaration in Shiraz, Iran.

I found evidence that the Gospel was not preached in all the world, and even to this day, is not preached in all the world.

This is quoted from the “Warwick Leaflets” found at Baha'i Library Online:

Christ also gave three promises which would mark out the time when His Spirit would return. These are: that His Gospel would be preached in every land, that the expulsion of the Jews from Palestine would be ended, and that Daniel's prophecy about the “abomination of desolation” would be fulfilled.

The First Promise

“And this gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness then shall the end come.”
(Matthew 24: 14)

The early part of the nineteenth century saw the foundation of missionary societies which translated the Bible into many languages and began a huge operation to spread the news of Jesus into every remaining country. In 1842 missionaries reached China, and organised efforts to proclaim the Gospel in Central Africa began in 1844.

I'm quoting this to show that this is indeed what Baha'is believe.

Here's a video about uncontacted tribes in the Amazon region of South America. If they are still not contacted today, in 2014, then how could the Gospel have been preached in all the world already by 1844?

The Baha'i Faith is a religion based on the writings of Husayn Ali Nuri, who called himself Baha'u'llah (Glory of God). He lived from 1817 to 1892.

The history of the Baha'i Faith is sordid and bloody. A Christian minister, Samuel Graham Wilson, D.D., a missionary living in Persia for 30 years, wrote a book on his observations of Baha'is and their religion. This book is free online: [Bahaim and Its Claims](#).

In the book he discusses the history and general claims of the Baha'i Faith as they were known to him through early Baha'i literature including sources printed only in the languages in use in Persia at that time. There are two chapters on "Bahaim and Christianity" along with chapters on women, the relation of this religion to governments, moral and ethical status of Baha'is, the discord between the sons of Baha'u'llah regarding succession, and finally, the Baha'i Faith in America.

I very much recommend this book to whoever wants a better understanding of the origins and goals of the Baha'i Faith.

It is true that, regarding false prophets, "you will know them by their fruits." (Matthew 7:15-16) The book written by Dr. Wilson clearly explains the fruits of Baha'u'llah as seen and experienced by a Protestant missionary in Persia.



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

< [Why the Bible IS "Wholly Authentic"](#)

[Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#) >

Tagged with: [Bible](#), [Evangelism](#), [Gospel](#), [Matthew 24](#), [Misinterpretation](#), [Misperceptions](#), [Prophecies](#)

Posted in [Prophecy Misinterpretations](#)

3 comments on "Baha'is Believe Matthew 24:14 Prophecy Was Fulfilled by 1844"

1.  [pawelsz](#) says:

[June 2, 2015 at 2:32 pm](#)

I am very glad that u found jesus christ , his words is living torah . He is a messiah , God and master . His is incarnated JHWH . Read only a bible , cause Bible is base of protestantism – true christianity , let god blessed u

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

2.  [Elizabeth](#) says:

[September 5, 2016 at 8:55 pm](#)

Samuel Graham Wilson's book is available on Amazon as well for those that have difficulty reading on tablet or screen. Thanks for the reference! I am always looking for good sources to understand this belief system. I am a Christian but have Baha'i friends. Your web page is encouraging and helpful.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

September 19, 2016 at 1:39 pm

Thanks, Elizabeth – I hope this site helps educate people before they make a commitment to Baha'i. I wasted thirty years in that religion when I could have been serving the true KING, Jesus Christ. But maybe this is His will for me – I only hope I am helping people recognize the truth about Baha'i, to be freed from its bondage to a book of idiotic laws that have nothing to do with God's love for us.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

– [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)

– [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheepleWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)

-

The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)

↑

[Blog at WordPress.com.](#)

[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

[illegible]

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Skip to content](#)

[Home](#) › [Baha'i Error](#) › Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible

Posted on [March 26, 2023](#) by [christianexbhai](#) — 1 Comment

...The Bible is not wholly authentic, and in this respect is not to be compared with the Qur'an, and should be wholly subordinated to the authentic writings of Bahá'u'lláh . *(Shoghi Effendi, 28 July 1936 to a National Spiritual Assembly)*

...we cannot be sure how much or how little of the four Gospels are accurate and include the words of Christ and His undiluted teachings, all we can be sure of, as Bahá'ís, is that what has been quoted by Bahá'u'lláh and the Master must be absolutely authentic. As many times passages in the Gospel of St. John are quoted we may assume that it is his Gospel and much of it accurate. *(Shoghi Effendi, 23 January 1944 to an individual believer)*

When 'Abdu'l-Bahá states we believe what is in the Bible, He means in substance. Not that we believe every word of it to be taken literally or that every word is the authentic saying of the Prophet. *(Shoghi Effendi, 11 February 1944 to an individual believer)*

They are especially interested in trying to convert Christians.



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

[‹ Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)

[Baha'i Disunity ›](#)

Tagged with: [Bible](#), [Misperceptions](#)

Posted in [Baha'i Error](#), [Baha'is and the Bible](#)

One comment on “[Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)”

1.  *Roland Green* says:

[May 15, 2023 at 12:55 pm](#)

Many Christian scholars dispute the accuracy of the Bible. Why do you only blame Baha'i?

One of many is Bart Denton Ehrman, an American New Testament scholar focusing on textual criticism of the New Testament, the historical Jesus, and the origins and development of early Christianity. He has written and edited 30 books, including three college textbooks. He has also authored six New York Times bestsellers. He is the James A. Gray Distinguished Professor of Religious Studies at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.

Ehrman was raised as an Anglican in the Episcopal Church; as a teenager, he became a born-again evangelical. In Misquoting Jesus, he recounts being certain in his youthful enthusiasm that God had inspired the wording of the Bible and protected its texts from all error. His desire to understand the original words of the Bible led him to study ancient languages, particularly Koine Greek, and textual criticism. During such studies at Princeton, however, he became convinced that there are contradictions and discrepancies in the biblical manuscripts that could not be harmonized or reconciled. He is one of many EX CHRISTIANS.

[Video: https://read.amazon.com/kp/card?preview=inline&linkCode=kpd&ref_=k4w_oembed_goSRmeu7R4eFWG&asin=B001I9RR7G&tag=kpembed-20]

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)

- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

search here ...

-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)
-  STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

- [On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)
- [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)
- [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheeplyWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)



The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)



[Create a free website or blog at WordPress.com.](#)

[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

[illegible]

MENU

- Home

BAHA'IS HAVE NO DIRECT RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD (ACCORDING TO BAHU'U'LLAH)

The Baha'i Faith doesn't promote having a personal relationship with Jesus Christ. Though Baha'is will say their religion "honors" Jesus ... it really doesn't. Baha'i minimizes and marginalizes much of what Jesus taught and demonstrated with His life, such as His healing miracles, and the resurrection.

This is seen in the the Baha'i perspective that God is an unknowable being, whereas Christians perceive of God as their "Abba" (Father, Daddy) and have direct conversations with Him. Baha'is instead use a prayerbook with prayers written by the founders of their religion, and do not learn to directly communicate with God by fervently pouring their hearts out to Him in their own words.

We Christians have (or should have) a personal relationship with Jesus. I can have a personal relationship with Jesus because He was resurrected from the dead and is still alive.

I cannot say I ever had a personal relationship with God when I was a Baha'i. I prayed to Him but He didn't respond to me.

Recently someone told me her Baha'i friend claimed to have a personal relationship with Baha'u'llah. My reaction was, "How can that be?" I especially wonder how that can be when we all know that Baha'u'llah died and his body is known to be at Bahji, a site many Baha'is go to on pilgrimage. If they have a personal relationship with Baha'u'llah, they are communicating with the dead.

From my email back to her:

I wonder what kind of relationship she has with God. Baha'is believe God is an "unknowable essence." Baha'u'llah even wrote that he didn't have a direct relationship with God: "Nay, forbid it, O my God, that I should have uttered such words as must of necessity imply the existence of any direct relationship between the Pen of Thy Revelation and the essence of all created things." (Baha'u'llah was the "Pen of Thy Revelation" according to him.)

That quote is in the first section of *Gleanings from the Writings of Baha'u'llah* – so **if he didn't have a relationship with God, surely the Baha'is do not either.**

It appears that Baha'u'llah did not want people to feel close to God. How satanic that seems to me now. Also, the Baha'i prayerbook interferes with a personal relationship with God as Baha'is think those prayers are better than prayers that could come from their own hearts. They aren't really conversing with God – but instead, they read prayers that may not even accurately reflect their needs or the needs of those they pray for.



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

< [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)

[The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#) >

Tagged with: [Baha'i Prayers](#), [Baha'u'llah](#), [God](#), [Jesus Christ](#), [Prayer](#)

Posted in [Baha'i Scripture Study](#)

10 comments on "Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God (according to Baha'u'llah)"



1. [Lauren](#) says:

[June 19, 2018 at 3:30 pm](#)

Thank you, for this blog. I relate so much to this. It was also difficult for me to pray in my own words when I first became a Christian. I was so use to reciting words from a Bahai prayer book. As a Christian I do feel so much closer to God and see God hears my prayers.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[July 20, 2018 at 12:21 pm](#)

Hi Lauren, I appreciate your comment on the Christian Ex-Baha'i blog. If only Baha'is knew what we know about

how Jesus heals our lives, comforts us, provides for us, and forgives our sins. How I wish Baha'is could be blessed in this way!

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



○ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[October 20, 2018 at 5:42 pm](#)

“All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.” Mathew 11. To know God we need an intermediary, in the age of Jesus, He was the intermediary.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



○ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[October 20, 2018 at 5:49 pm](#)

But then why did Jesus say this,

“After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

Give us this day our daily bread.

And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.”

Baha'is are not prohibited from saying their own prayers. I have seen prayers from Shoghi Effendi for example.

I do believe, however, that the Word of God as spoken by Jesus or Baha'u'llah has a greater power than my words which why Jesus said,

“Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away”

Jesus' words will never pass away, mine will.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *luvswnt* says:

[October 24, 2018 at 6:49 pm](#)

Donald Schellberg,

You are correct that Jesus's Words will never pass away but if you as a Baha'i believe this then why do you not follow all of what Jesus has said? Also, the prayer you have written above, known as the Lord's Prayer, is an example of how we as believers, followers of Jesus Christ, can pray. It is not a prayer simply for recitation, although memorizing it memorizes the example, which is why we do. Christianity is about a relationship with God and we are able to speak our heart directly to Him. In your testimony in another post, when you were

driving from visiting your sister in Maryland, I think you said you prayed to God. I would have to go back and read, forgive me for not remembering the details as it was certainly a heartfelt testimony. Were you praying directly to God in your own words? As a Christian I speak to God daily, all the time, in my own words. I also pray His Words by praying scripture. I also pray for wisdom and truth. Even before becoming a Christian I cried out to God asking Him to show me His truth. He did. As a Baha'i, if you are indeed also a seeker of truth, can you not also pray to God that your eyes be opened to His truth? If it is truly God you seek I would think you would be able to do this. As a Christian, I am still always seeking truth as satan is the author of lies and seeks to deceive and lead astray whomever he can.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *Hohoka Salter* says:

[November 22, 2020 at 8:20 pm](#)

Thanks for your clear understanding of why we pray to God. I cannot understand why someone would want to say they are better than others when the Lord Jesus and the Bab and Baha'u'llah would never want to argue like that. Each person is different and has a different connection to God. Personally I like being a Baha'i so I would never deny others their life's blood. Prayer helps our spirit develop, because in that state we connect to a higher purpose. (Abdu'l-Baha.)

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



2. *luvswntr* says:

[June 19, 2018 at 8:50 pm](#)

Thank you so much for your insight and your heart for the Baha'i people whom are truly and heartbreakingly deceived. Your blog is greatly appreciated and needed. We have prayed daily for a young man whom was part of our family for almost four years through college and a friendship with our daughter, and who we ministered to as best we prayerfully could during those years. He has fled back to the Baha'i darkness that he was born into and had chosen to flee truth. We know some solid seeds were planted and he was beginning to question and hear but struggled with the 'weight' of guilt and fear and the 'commitment card' he had signed at age 15. We will never stop praying for him, the darkness to be pushed back and for his eyes and heart to be opened to the love of Jesus Christ so that he may be set free.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



3. *Kathy* says:

[July 20, 2018 at 7:29 am](#)

Hi,

Yes thank you for your blog. It is really good and I'm so encouraged by it. □

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

July 20, 2018 at 12:13 pm

That's good to hear. Thanks! I will be posting more soon... mainly – trying to get back to the basics of writing about misinterpreted Bible prophecies, and the life and teachings of Jesus.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



4. [Janet](#) says:

August 17, 2023 at 10:28 am

I don't think that you truly believe that Baha'u'llah is the Manifestation of God for today. That He is the Promised One written in all the Holy Scriptures of the past.

“ But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on His own; He will speak only what He hears, and He will tell you what is yet to come.” John 16

“Thus doth the Nightingale utter His call unto you from this prison. He hath but to deliver this clear message. Whosoever desireth, let him turn aside from this counsel and whosoever desireth let him choose the path to his Lord.” Baha'u'llah

There are two types of believers one is a believer the other is a true believer who sees the Glory of God in themselves and working in the world the other does not. Therefore it is easy for the believer to not understand the depth and spiritual insights and falls away.

We are responsible for one soul only that is our own therefore let each one choose their path to their Lord. It is a personal relationship between them and God as God is the one Who guides. “All except Whom God is pleased to guide is dumfounded and headless” Baha'u'llah

This new age is called “the Day of God” reflect and sincerely ask the Lord to guide you.

God only knows where that will take you but when “he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come.. “ The lower nature of the individual will not.

If it is to be a Christian be the best Christian you can be and I will always support you in that! Christ knows Baha'u'llah as all the manifestations of God are in unity. Humanity is not.

“God grant that the light of unity may envelop the whole earth, and that the seal, “the Kingdom is God's”, may be stamped upon the brow of all its peoples.”

Bahá'u'lláh

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)

- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

– [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)

– [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheepleWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)



The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)



[Blog at WordPress.com.](#)

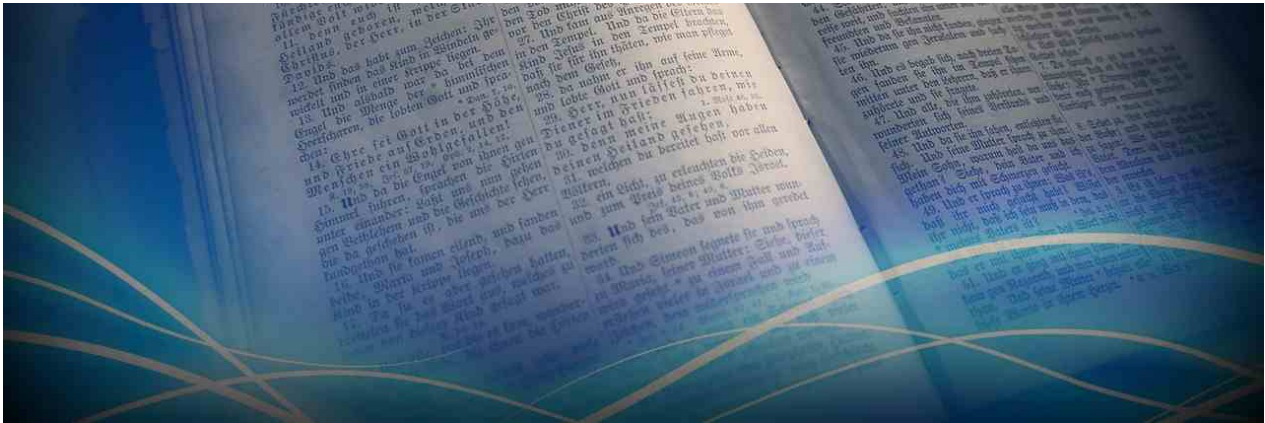
[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

BAHA'IS MISINTERPRET MICAH 7:12 | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [Prophecy Misinterpretations](#) › [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

BAHA'IS MISINTERPRET MICAH 7:12

Posted on [March 22, 2015](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — 5 Comments

Baha'is believe that Micah 7:12 is about Baha'u'llah. They believe this verse chronicles the travels of Baha'u'llah from Persia to the Holy Land, as a prisoner of the Persian and Turkish governments.

Here's a case of Bible verse cherry-picking that may originate with their Hand of the Cause William Sears, who wrote a book, [The Half-Inch Prophecy](#) about this one verse. Mr. Sears passed away in 1992 but this book was published in South Africa in 2000.

William Sears was born in 1911 to a Catholic family, and was raised in the area around Duluth, Minnesota, USA. He became a Baha'i in 1940 after marrying his second wife, Margurite Sears, a Baha'i.

Because he was born Catholic, Baha'is considered him a Bible scholar. After all, he was able to write books about Bible prophecies he believed proved the prophet status of Baha'u'llah. These books are [The Half-Inch Prophecy](#), [Thief in the Night](#), [The Case of the Missing Millennium](#), and [The Wine of Astonishment](#).

On May 12, 1998 the research department of the Universal House of Justice (UHJ) answered a letter from an individual about the validity of using the Micah 7:12 prophecy as a proof of the importance of Baha'u'llah. Their reply (on behalf or the UHJ) was that this Bible verse is not mentioned in the official collection of Baha'i writings. See: [Biblical Questions, Interpretation of: Ezekiel 10:19, Jeremiah 49:38 and Micah 7:12](#), quoted below.

The Research Department has considered the questions raised by Mr. _____ in his email message of 3 April 1998. Mr. _____ cites three passages from the Old Testament, specifically, Ezekiel 10:19, Jeremiah 49:38 and Micah 7:12, and states that these passages have been interpreted in the “work of William Sears and a number of other Bahá'í authors” as “references to the Bábí and Bahá'í Faiths”. He further states that he has “studied these

passages using the historical-critical method” and “concluded that the traditional Bahá’í interpretations are foreign to the contexts and, in the case of the passage from Micah, based on errors of translation”. As he has not found any authoritative Bahá’í Writings on the passages, Mr. _____ would like to consider the interpretations as “purely personal” and “not binding on Bahá’ís in general”. Finally, Mr. _____ requests any information “that would confirm or invalidate” his conclusion.

The Research Department has not been able to find in the Bahá’í Writings any statements regarding the passages cited by Mr. _____. He is free to arrive at his own conclusions as to the meaning of the passages.

Despite this clear guidance that Micah 7:12 is not officially recognized as a verse pertaining to Baha’u’llah, Baha’is continue to quote it.

For example, on February 20, 2015, a blog called Baha’iTeachings.Org published [Prison for the Prophet in a Distant Land](#) by Kenneth E. Bowers, a current member of the National Spiritual Assembly of the United States, and author of [God Speaks Again: An Introduction to the Baha’i Faith](#). He wrote:

Micah had predicted the stages by which Baha’u’llah would arrive in this chosen land: “from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.” – Micah 7:12.

Old habits die hard. Baha’is still cite this cherry-picked verse, ignoring the historical context. This Baha’iTeachings.Org blog post was authored by a man who is the current secretary-general of the National Spiritual Assembly of the USA. See: [Kenneth Bowers](#).

News flash!! This prophecy of Micah 7:12, was fulfilled way back in 445 BC when Artaxerxes, king of Persia, allowed his Judean cupbearer, Nehemiah, to return to Jerusalem to rebuild the wall.

Let’s put it into context, and this won’t be hard. Take a look at the verse in your King James Version of the Holy Bible. Let’s start with the verse directly before the cherry-picked verse 12.

11 – In the day that thy walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 – In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

Verse 11 says this prophecy refers to “the day that thy walls are to be built” – and those days took place long before Baha’u’llah was born.

Micah was a prophet between the years of 742 and 687 BC. One hundred and one years after his death, the people of Jerusalem and Judea were carried into captivity by the Babylonians. This happened in 586. God allowed this because the Judean Israelites were wayward and were not honoring Him.

Babylon was overthrown by King Cyrus of Persia in 539 BC, and that area became part of the Persian empire. King Cyrus sent about 50,000 Jews home to Israel a year later, in 538. They were to rebuild the temple of Solomon that had been destroyed by the Babylonians. (See the book of Ezra in the Old Testament) The temple was rebuilt by 516.

Years later, when Artaxerxes was King of Persia, Nehemiah, his Jewish cupbearer, asked to be able to rebuild the wall around Jerusalem. Artaxerxes agreed to this and sent Nehemiah to Jerusalem in 445. The wall was completed in only 52 days because of Nehemiah’s wise leadership.

So... in the day that the walls were to be built... “he shall come to thee” (note, not “He” but “he”) “from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea and from mountain to mountain.” This describes the journey of Nehemiah and the returning Judean captives he led home to Jerusalem.

He traveled from [Susa, the Persian capitol](#), along the Euphrates River, from what was then called the [Erythraean Sea](#)*, to the Mediterranean Sea, from the mountains of southern Persia to the mountains of Israel. He and the Israelites who accompanied him on this journey fulfilled every bit of this prophecy “in the day that the walls are to be built.”

* Note: “To the ancient geographers, the “Erythraean Sea” was defined in a wide variety of ways which often broadly included the Red Sea, the Arabian Sea and the Persian Gulf.” – found [here](#)

Like Kenneth Bowers, I was a Baha’i taught to believe the prophecy interpretations of Hand of the Cause William Sears. I witnessed William Sears’ persuasive and convincing speaking skills first hand, talked to him, and shook his hand. Like most Baha’is at that time, I revered him, respected him, and lapped up everything he said and wrote. I had no reason not to believe his Bible interpretations, and when he wrote that Micah 7:12 was about Baha’u’llah, I believed it 100%.

I had a shock coming to me, however, when I compared Bible versions. The translations of this verse varied, and not all of them fit with what William Sears taught us about Micah 7:12. Here are some examples.

Holman Christian Standard Version:

11 – A day will come for rebuilding your walls; on that day your boundary will be extended.

12 – On that day people will come to you from Assyria and the cities of Egypt, even from Egypt to the Euphrates River and from sea to sea and mountain to mountain.”

International Standard Version:

11 – When the time comes for rebuilding your walls, that time will surely be extended.

12 – At that time armies will invade you from Assyria, from Egyptian cities to the Euphrates River, from sea to sea and from mountain to mountain.

American Standard Version

11 – A day for building thy walls! in that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 – In that day shall they come unto thee from Assyria and the cities of Egypt, and from Egypt even to the River, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

Young’s Literal Translation

11 – The day to build thy walls! That day — removed is the limit.

12 – That day — even unto thee it doth come in, From Asshur and the cities of the fortress, And from the fortress even unto the river, And from sea to sea, and mount to mount.

Wycliffe’s Bible

11 – Day shall come, that thy walls be builded; in that day law shall be made afar. (The day shall come, when thy walls shall be rebuilt; on that day, thy borders shall be enlarged.)

12 – In that day, and Assur shall come till to thee, and till to strong cities, and from strong cities till to [the] flood; and to sea from sea, and to hill from hill. (On that day, they shall come to thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, yea, from the fortified cities unto the Euphrates River; and from every sea, and from every hill, or from every mountain.)

Amplified Bible

11 – In the day that your walls are to be built [a day for building], in that day shall the boundary [of Israel] be far extended and the decree [against her] be far removed.

12 – In that day they will come to you from Assyria and from the cities of Matzor [Egypt] and from Egypt even to the river [Euphrates], from sea to sea and from mountain to mountain.

New International Version

11 – The day for building your walls will come, the day for extending your boundaries.

12 In that day people will come to you from Assyria and the cities of Egypt, even from Egypt to the Euphrates and from sea to sea and from mountain to mountain.

Darby Translation

11 – In the day when thy walls shall be built, on that day shall the established limit recede.

12 – In that day they shall come to thee from Assyria and the cities of Egypt, and from Egypt to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

Obviously, there's more to this verse than what William Sears taught the Baha'is.

Some translations mention “the cities of Matzor [Egypt]” and some do not.

Most translations say “they” will come to you, not “he.”

I've done some research on the word “matzor” (translated in some versions as ‘Egypt’ – it means siege). Here's what I found:

An article in the Jewish Bible Quarterly states:

matzor

could mean “distress” (Deut. 28:53), “siege” (Ez. 4:2, 7), “a mound raised by besiegers” (Deut. 20:20, Mic. 4:14), “bulwark” or “citadel” (II Chr. 32:10). The etymology of matzor is unclear, though the word appears to have military connotations in the biblical literature. [Source](#)

From [a commentary](#):

Jesré Matzor, in the Hebrew: . . . which is there translated, the *rivers of besieged places*: such as were of use to defend cities against a siege. But Bochart . . . translates it the river of *Egypt*, and shews that the word *Matzor* denotes Egypt sometimes, and may be fitly translated so in both these places of Isaiah, and likewise in Micah vii. 12. which place our translation renders very obscurely, thus, *In that day he shall come unto thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even unto the river*: but supposing *Matzor* to signify *Egypt*, the word runs plainly thus, *They shall come unto thee from Assyria to the cities of Egypt, and from Egypt even to the river [Euphrates], which was the boundary of Assyria: and the sense is, that the Jews shall return from their several dispersions whither they were scattered; which is often expressed in the prophets by their return from Assyria and Egypt, as hath been observed in the notes....*

It would not make sense for a traveler in those days to go from Assyria to Egypt and then back to the Euphrates River before going to Israel, so I believe that the Hebrew word *matzor* is more likely referring to a besieged city (as Jerusalem was, just prior to its fall) or a city with a citadel (Susa, the Persian capitol contained [a citadel called Apadana](#)) or a distressed city (the Jews in captivity were distressed).

Another note: Some versions use “they” instead of “he” – such as the American Standard Version: “In that day shall [they](#) come unto thee from Assyria...”. It is likely this verse refers to an entire group of people, such as the Jews returning to Judea and Jerusalem after their exile in captivity under the Babylonians. This makes more sense than saying it refers to an individual, especially because the Bible often refers to an entire group by the name of one of the patriarchs of the clan. For example, Benjamin was a man, and his descendants can collectively be called Benjamin.

In any case, the wall of Jerusalem was rebuilt by Nehemiah, not by Baha'u'llah, and there's no evidence that this verse is about Baha'u'llah or anything pertaining to the Baha'i Faith.



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

< [Baha'is Believe Matthew 24:14 Prophecy Was Fulfilled by 1844](#)

[Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#) >

Tagged with: [Error](#), [Fallacy](#), [Hands of the Cause](#), [Interpretation](#), [Jerusalem](#), [Micah](#), [Misinterpretation](#), [Nehemiah](#), [Prophecy](#)

Posted in [Prophecy Misinterpretations](#)

5 comments on “[Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)”

1.  *Clare Jacobs* says:

[January 21, 2016 at 5:37 am](#)

so some Baha'is interpret it a certain way, not all of them do as your title suggests

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

◦  *christianexbahai* says:

[January 31, 2016 at 1:55 am](#)

I didn't say “all” – but most do believe that Micah 7:12 is about Baha'u'llah because a “Hand of the Cause,” William Sears, wrote a book about that.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

2.  *Ingi* says:

[November 22, 2017 at 4:32 am](#)

This is an old thread that I just came across browsing the internet, so I may not get answer to this, but it would be nice if you would answer. I am a Bahá'í and interested like you in Bible prophecy. I had also seen what Mr. Sears wrote but couldn't find his interpretation validated in any authoritative Bahá'í sources. Even though Mr. Sears was a Hand of the Cause of God, a wonderful human being, it doesn't mean that he couldn't make a mistake. I wrote to the Bahá'í World Center and asked about this prophecy some time ago, as I had not been able to find this in any authoritative sources (Mr. Sears, even though he was a Hand of the Cause, was not an authoritative source, only the Writings are). I got the same answer as you quote at the beginning, that there is nothing in the sacred Writings confirming that this prophecy is about the Exile of Bahá'u'lláh. The Research Department doesn't interpret the passage, it only tells you that there is nothing in the Writings about this. Therefore, even though Mr. Sears interpreted this chapter the way he did it does in no way discredit Bahá'u'lláh. It is quite possible that Mr. Sears was wrong about this, that he misunderstood this prophecy, after all he was just a fallible human being, not a Messenger of God. As you point out “it says in verse 11: “the day that thy walls are to be built” – and those days took place long before Baha'u'llah was born.” You may be right, perhaps this prophecy does not refer to Bahá'u'lláh. In any case I am not going to use this prophecy to prove that Bahá'u'lláh is the Promised Manifestation of God, there are many other prophecies and standards in the Bible that can accomplish this. At first glance, you seem to have a good case for

refuting that this refers to Bahá'u'lláh. However, can you explain why it says: “in that day shall the decree be far removed.” If the prophecy refers to Nehemiah, then this part of the sentence doesn't make much sense, does it? And how do you explain the sentence “Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel...” This sounds like a Messenger of God leading the people, the flock, and as you know the Bahá'í World Centre is on Mount Carmel, in the heart of that mountain. Did the Jews at the time of Nehemiah dwell solitarily in the wood in the midst of Carmel? I don't think so. So, what does this refer to, if not Bahá'u'lláh? Also, the next sentence “According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.” How do you understand this? How can this refer to Nehemiah and his trip back to Israel? We know that Bahá'u'lláh received revelations throughout His ministry, which lasted for 40 years, from 1852 to 1892, the same time it took the Jews to return to the Holy Land. You mention that in some translation the word “they” instead of “he” is used. I noticed this even in the new King James version. But, interestingly it says in the footnote: In the original it is he. So why do the translators use “they”. Because they interpret the Bible! As they think this must mean the Jews returning to the Holy Land they change the words of the Holy Bible from “he” to “they” just like that. Sad. But for now, I am not going to use this prophecy to prove Who Bahá'u'lláh is, especially as the interpretation the Mr. Sears and others have arrived is not supported in the Writings, but I would not rule it out that this in fact refers to the exile of Bahá'u'lláh, unless you can explain away the other points I raised as well. But, I will continue to search for the answer as I also hope you will, and leave it at that for the time being.

LikeLike

Reply



◦ christianexbahai says:

November 26, 2017 at 1:31 am

Ingi, the word translated “Carmel” in the KJV is “karmel” meaning “fertile land, fruitful land, orchard, plantation, plentiful field” and in many translations the name “Carmel” is not mentioned, in Micah 7:14. See the comparisons: <http://biblehub.com/micah/7-14.htm> ... Example: NIV – “Shepherd your people with your staff, the flock of your inheritance, which lives by itself in a forest, in fertile pasturelands. Let them feed in Bashan and Gilead as in days long ago.”

By the way, do you know how Bashan and Gilead have any relation to the Baha'i Faith? I don't... and I really believe this chapter of the Bible has nothing whatsoever to do with Baha'u'llah. Why would you take half a cherry-picked verse and think it is about Baha'i and then ignore the other half of the verse? I used to wonder about that, back when I was a Baha'i. It made no sense to me to make a big deal out of half a verse then ignore the rest of it because it didn't fit the Baha'i scenario.

Also the idea that verse 15 refers to 40 years of Baha'u'llah's ministry is just another Baha'i construct that has no relation to the actual verse. It says, “As in the days when you came out of the land of Egypt, I will show them wonders.” ... this refers to the Jews returning to their promised land from captivity... it happened when Moses led them out of Egypt. And it happened again when Nehemiah led them out of Babylon.

I don't know if you've read the entire Bible, but if not, please consider doing that... because relying on some cherry-picked verses to try to “prove” Baha'u'llah is who Baha'is believe he is... doesn't work very well. The Old Testament points to Jesus, not to Baha'u'llah. Jesus is the sacrificial lamb who was crucified on Passover, bringing to an end the time of the Jewish laws of sacrifice. The Old Testament traces the heredity of Jesus, not of Baha'u'llah.

About “in that day shall the decree be far removed” ... the decree of captivity was removed from the repentant

Jews, at the time when the wall was to be rebuilt by Nehemiah. To understand the captivity of Jews, try reading Judges ... in it the Jews are repeatedly being put into captivity, and by reading the book, you will understand why.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



3. *Sigurdur Ingi* says:

August 4, 2020 at 5:37 pm

I was just now reading your answer to my comments from long ago, and I would like to share with you some of my thoughts about this issue. As I mentioned earlier, I do agree with you that the sentence “In the day that thy walls are to be built” is difficult to fit Bahá’u’lláh. However, as it is quite clear that in the original the word “he” is used not “they” unless you don’t trust King James Version of the Bible, which is considered by most as one of the most reliable Bible translations. I also take issue with Bible translations that translate the name “Carmel”. If that name should not be given as a place name, then why are the other names Bashan and Gilead not translated? Carmel is a well-known place name for a famous Mountain in the same region as Bashan and Gilead, northern Israel. You mention that the Old Testament refers to Jesus not Bahá’u’lláh. Couldn’t it be referring to both of Them? I certainly believe, as all Bahá’ís do as you know, that the Old Testament predicts the coming of Christ, but it also seems to be pointing to Bahá’u’lláh as well. The Bahá’í Writings explain that every prophet had a separate Covenant with the coming of Bahá’u’lláh, as His Day is the fulfilment of the hopes of all the prophets. Another major point I feel why this chapter is not about Nehemiah is the fact that at the beginning of the chapter his enemies are mocking Micah and saying: Where is your God? and his answer is “Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.” Then he says that his enemies will be laid low and then he starts talking about him who will come from Assyria...etc. So, he appears to be talking about the coming of a Christ figure, isn’t he? I am inclined to think that the chapter is about Bahá’u’lláh, but as it isn’t verified in the Bahá’í Holy Scriptures I can’t state so categorically. In any case, I find it difficult to see that this remarkable prophecy refers to a minor figure, Nehemiah. What do you think?

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha’i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha’i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha’i Disunity](#)
- [Baha’is Don’t Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha’i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha’is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha’i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha’is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha’i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha’i as the New World Order Religion](#)

- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

"Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ." (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on Four Reasons Why Baha'is...

-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)
-  STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

- [On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)
- [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)
- [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheepllyWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)



The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)



[Create a free website or blog at WordPress.com.](#)

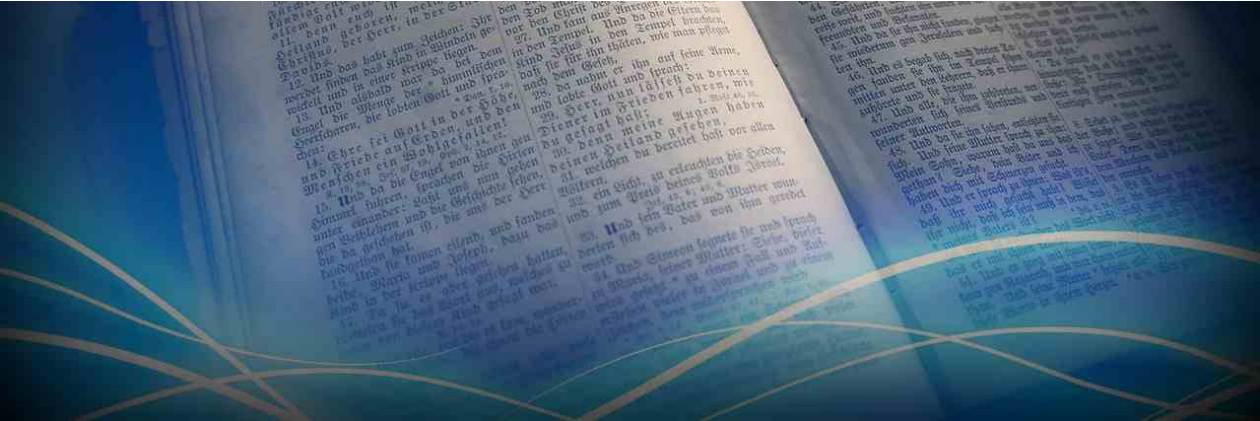
[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

BAHA'IS, WHY ARE YOU DECEIVED? | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I



Christian Ex-Baha'i Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) > [Critical Thinking](#) > Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?

BAHA'IS, WHY ARE YOU DECEIVED?

Posted on [November 10, 2018](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — 52 Comments

Dear Baha'is,

This is a letter from me, to you. A personal letter.



Image credit

Baha'is, you are probably wondering how you could be deceived, especially since you think you know everything you need to know because you're a Baha'i. You probably think you have a good understanding of Baha'u'llah's writings, and that a Christian has little to teach you. I get that, but you owe it to your own eternal soul to be aware of whether or not you are being deceived to believe in a religion that is not from God. After all, if you are wrong about Baha'i, you are the one who suffers for it, and not only you, but also your children and whoever else you've taught this religion to.

The Bible clearly tells us who will be deceived, and why.

The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness. – 2 Thessalonians 2:9-12

At some time you decided not to follow “the way, the truth and the life,” Jesus Christ, and therefore left yourself open to deception. A veil was placed over your inner sight and you cannot clearly see the truth of the Bible because you’ve been given a “strong delusion” instead.

Please consider this! You owe it to your soul to clearly understand the Bible without [the prejudices against it that have been taught you in the Baha’i writings and supplemental texts](#).

I do not clearly remember rejecting Christ as a young person. I became a Baha’i when I was a teenager, so my rejection of Christ must have been before that. I wasn’t raised Christian. I had a few Christian friends but due to influences passed on to me by other friends, decided to explore Eastern religions rather than Christianity, and that led me eventually to Baha’i.

I wonder when a person who was raised Baha’i might reject Christ. Those raised Baha’i are generally brainwashed into the Baha’i way of thinking long before they’re able to make their own decision of what religion to follow, yet at some point they will form their own beliefs and feelings about Christianity and Jesus, and they are responsible for what they decide to believe about Jesus. Plenty of people are raised Baha’i then reject it. Those that don’t, who cling dogmatically to Baha’i rather than doing their own “independent investigation of truth” are making a choice, and it could be the wrong one.

In any case, I wanted to write to you today to put this out there – that you are responsible for an “independent investigation of truth” which would include reading the Bible for yourself and considering, in a detached way, the teachings of Jesus and how they compare with anything you’ve known or believed before.

Please don’t neglect this duty.

With all compassion,

Christian Ex-Baha’i



About [christianexbahai](#)

I’m a former Baha’i; now a Christian.

◀ [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha’i Faith](#)

[Video Exposes Baha’i as the New World Order Religion](#) ▶

Tagged with: [Accuracy](#), [Authenticity](#), [Christianity](#), [Critical Thinking](#), [Doctrines](#), [Error](#), [Independent Investigation of Truth](#), [Independent Thinking](#), [Misperceptions](#), [Salvation](#), [Training](#)

Posted in [Critical Thinking](#)

52 comments on “Baha’is, Why Are You Deceived?”



1. Sharon Lewis says:

[November 11, 2018 at 11:11 am](#)

hi from Sharon : When I was a very young adult, I was involved in the Baha'i faith. I was in it for 5 years. I came from a Pentecostal Christian background. I came to the Lord in May 1989, while I was a college student in Cincinnati. I came to the Lord by way of a TV ministry that gave a clear explanation of the gospel. I learned that salvation is by grace alone, by faith in Jesus Christ alone. I was very confused when I was in the Baha'i faith. I thought that salvation was through good works. I was very happy to finally come into the light of the truth of the Gospel. I am now 56 years old and living in Columbus, Ohio. I am still walking with the Lord Jesus. He has blessed me and cared for me all of these years. I am looking forward to seeing my Lord & Savior Jesus Christ in eternity. I am glad to know that there are others like yourself that came out of the Baha'i faith and come into the Light of Christ. God bless you and your family.

[Like](#)Liked by 1 person

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

[November 11, 2018 at 11:24 am](#)

I got goosebumps while I was reading that, Sharon. It made me so happy to read your story. Thanks so much for commenting. I'm glad you got out of Baha'i and found the Lord when you were still young. What a great blessing! I spent thirty years in Baha'i and didn't know what I was missing... but reading the Bible healed me. I started reading the Bible because I reasoned, it is the best selling book ever, it is in almost every home, and our civilization is in many ways, based on it. I wanted to know what it says! Then things started changing in my life. I didn't immediately become a Christian. I needed some years to heal from my Baha'i experiences. When I was ready the Lord guided me to salvation. So glad to be going to church this morning!

[Like](#)Liked by 1 person

[Reply](#)



◦ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[November 19, 2018 at 9:13 pm](#)

Sharon,

You stated this, "I thought that salvation was through good work".

Baha'u'llah did not teach this. In the first paragraph of the first page of the Kitab'i'Aqdas, Baha'u'llah states this, "THE first duty prescribed by God for His servants is the recognition of Him Who is the Dayspring of His Revelation and the Fountain of His laws, Who representeth the Godhead in both the Kingdom of His Cause and the world of creation. Whoso achieveth this duty hath attained unto all good; and whoso is deprived thereof hath gone astray, though he be the author of every righteous deed. It behooveth everyone who reacheth this most sublime station, this summit of transcendent glory, to observe every ordinance of Him Who is the Desire of the world. These twin duties are inseparable. Neither is acceptable without the other."

The idea that faith and works are mutually exclusive is an error in logic. They actually go hand in hand, which is why Jesus said, "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect. ... as your Father in heaven is perfect"

You cannot just have faith without works otherwise it is like a tree without fruit.

[Like](#)Liked by 1 person

Reply



■ *christianexbahai* says:

November 20, 2018 at 1:54 am

You should read that Bible verse in context. Matthew 5:43-48 ... Jesus was talking about loving others. He didn't expect us to be perfect in all ways. [Read this for more information.](#)

The quote from Baha'u'llah shows that He expected you to perform a "duty" in "recognizing him. Contrast this to how Jesus saves us through the gift of faith and His grace.

LikeLike

Reply



■ *Sharon Lewis* says:

November 20, 2018 at 12:10 pm

I agree with you, Christian ex-Bahai. That statement that Jesus made in Matthew means that we are to love others. The Bahai faith, like all other false religions teach a works based salvation. Bahais have no assurance of salvation. They deny the deity of Christ and deny His resurrection.

LikeLike

Reply



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

November 21, 2018 at 8:21 pm

You are putting your own spin on the Words of Jesus. When He told us "to be perfect" He was not just referring to loving other people because love without action is quite useless. To be perfect means to change your character so it reflects the image of God. That takes work and effort my friend.

Faith is like a map to a Holy destination. If you just rejoice in having the map, without attempting to reach your destination than the map is useless. Worse, you are more guilty than a person who has no map at all because at least they can plead ignorance.

LikeLike

Reply



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

November 21, 2018 at 8:29 pm

Also, making a claim to salvation without becoming perfect is like the man with the map who asserts that he has reached that Holy destination but really hasn't. It is like someone giving me a map of the US and me claiming that I have reached Los Angeles, when in reality I am only in Philly just a few miles from my house.

LikeLike

Reply



■ *christianexbahai* says:

November 22, 2018 at 12:09 am

We are not perfect when saved, but we are humble enough to confess that we are sinners and that we need and want Christ in our lives and hearts. Christians I've met here are among the humblest of people I've ever met. Also, they're grateful for what Christ is doing in our lives.

LikeLiked by 1 person

Reply



■ *christianexbahai* says:

November 22, 2018 at 12:05 am

I will comment on this line you wrote: "To be perfect means to change your character so it reflects the image of God. That takes work and effort my friend."

My response: For Christians, the change in character comes because when we're saved the Lord places His Holy Spirit in our hearts. We are transformed from within by the Holy Spirit. It isn't because we make an effort, but because He is working inside of us. All righteousness is His. If we are righteous at all it is because He is working in us.

LikeLiked by 1 person

Reply



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

November 22, 2018 at 9:57 am

I feel the same way about Baha'u'llah, who placed the Holy Spirit in my heart, and it is gradually transforming my character according to the Will of God. I really don't see much of a difference. I think the problem with many Baha'is is that they approach it from an intellectual perspective, probably because the principles are fairly progressive. The principles are nothing, however, without the Holy Spirit in one's heart which is the result of the Word of God. People really, have to have a relationship with God because as Jesus said, "Man does not live by bread alone but by the grace of God", or as Baha'u'llah said "Oh Son of Utterance, Turn thy face unto mine and renounce all save Me, for sovereignty endureth and my dominion perisheth not. If thou seekest anyone other than me, yea if thou searchest the universe for evermore, thy quest will be in vain."

I think the main difference is that I don't have to abandon science and reason for my faith. If faith is not consistent with science, it is like building a house on sand, eventually, it will be washed away, either in this world or the next, when we will have a clearer vision of reality than we do in this physical world.

LikeLiked by 1 person

Reply



■ *christianexbahai* says:

November 23, 2018 at 12:15 am

When did Baha'u'llah tell you he placed the Holy Spirit in your heart? I see a huge difference from my days as a Baha'i. I have a direct relationship with Jesus but never had that with

Baha'u'llah.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[November 23, 2018 at 6:40 am](#)

“O Almighty! Look upon us with the glance of mercifulness. Grant us heavenly confirmation. Bestow upon us the breath of the Holy Spirit, so that we may be assisted in Thy service and, like unto brilliant stars, shine in these regions with the light of Thy guidance.”

“O SON OF BEING! Thy heart is My home; sanctify it for My descent. Thy spirit is My place of revelation; cleanse it for My manifestation.”

These are only a few of many examples. You open your heart to God and God transforms you.

Like you, I was attracted to the faith for intellectual reasons which is not enough because, Man does not live by bread alone”, then I went through a series of terrible problems. I lost my faith and was inactive for 8 years, then I had the most beautiful experience, that I was not a lone, that there was this beautiful benevolent Spirit all around me, then, like Lazarus, I was resurrected from the dead and I began to immerse myself in His Word and prayed and meditated every morning and evening just as Baha'u'llah , Abdul Baha, and Shoghi Effendi told me to, but this time I actually listened and started practicing it.

“Not by the force of numbers, not by the mere exposition of a set of new and noble principles, not by an organized campaign of teaching—no matter how worldwide and elaborate in its character—not even by the staunchness of our faith or the exaltation of our enthusiasm, can we ultimately hope to vindicate in the eyes of a critical and sceptical age the supreme claim of the Abhá Revelation. One thing and only one thing will unfailingly and alone secure the undoubted triumph of this sacred Cause, namely, the extent to which our own inner life and private character mirror forth in their manifold aspects the splendor of those eternal principles proclaimed by Bahá'u'lláh.”

Peace

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *christianexbahai* says:

[November 23, 2018 at 1:43 pm](#)

Even Satan can quote scripture. How do you get around the fact that you are fallen from grace? Galatians 5:4 ... Christ saves us by grace but you are tied to a book of laws.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

November 23, 2018 at 3:20 pm

Not really, I think for both of us, spiritual transformation begins with the Holy Spirit, without which inner progress is impossible. The major difference between us is that it seems that you believe that once you have that Spirit in your heart you become perfect, whereas with the Baha'is it is the beginning of the spiritual struggle. For example, whenever I converse with Christians they always quote Paul and I invariably quote Jesus.

Their words are not in the same category. Jesus was perfect, He was free of sin. Paul was not, in fact, he was responsible for Stephen's martyrdom. It was great that he had his conversion on the way to Damascus but that doesn't make his words perfect, on the same level as Jesus. After regaining his sight his spiritual journey began and his view of God and Christ was imperfect, like looking out a dirty window. The grime of our ego obscures our view of the Divine Light.

Baha'is are also saved by the Grace of God not by just following laws. The Baha'i law is meaningless without the spirit behind them.

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ *christianexbahai* says:

November 23, 2018 at 8:03 pm

Sounds like you're trying to import Christian theology into Baha'i to blur the issues and the boundaries. That's another means of deception.

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

November 23, 2018 at 3:27 pm

With regard to fallen from grace, I don't think I have. It all depends on the station of Baha'u'llah. If He is truly the return of Christ, than it is actually you that have fallen from grace because you have disobeyed God's will. If Baha'u'llah is not the return of Christ I still haven't fallen from grace because I have never rejected Christ nor His Word.

[Like](#)[Liked by 1 person](#)



■ *christianexbahai* says:

November 23, 2018 at 8:05 pm

Think again.

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

November 24, 2018 at 9:15 am

I have thought about this again and again and really believe that I have followed

Jesus teachings with regard to this:

15Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. 16Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

I came into the Baha'i Faith very skeptically, having being raised a Christian but having rejected traditional Christian theology which stressed that Christ is the only way. That concept seemed terribly unfair to me, like a parent who decides to educate only two of his six kids, and then punishes the other four for not being like the two he chose to educate. If a human being did that he would be considered a very bad parent.

So I researched and judged Baha'u'llah by His fruits which are His life and his teachings. Furthermore, I disregarded the fact that even the name Baha'i was strange to me because revelation did say He would come with a new name. I discounted miracles and healing because according to the previous passage by Jesus himself, these are not a good criteria for judging whether a Prophet is true or false(in fact Jesus seemed to indicate just the opposite that the people who come in his name and perform miracles are not of him)

Anyway, that is my spiel, peace.

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ [christianexbhai](#) says:

[November 24, 2018 at 12:36 pm](#)

You say you judged Baha'u'llah by his life and teachings. Did you have any qualms in knowing he had multiple wives and children who couldn't get along with each other, and that most of his descendants were expelled from the religion? Does it bother you at all that he had at least six of his children die in early childhood? Plus there were quite a few other children from his first three wives. I'd say, judging from his life he's not at all similar to Jesus. Also, I wonder when you found out all those things about him. Was it before you declared, or afterwards when you were fully emotionally invested in being a Baha'i?

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[November 24, 2018 at 2:33 pm](#)

One cannot judge a person by the actions of their descendants. How many times has a person with a decent family and upbringing committed horrendous crimes For example look at the story of Joseph, his brothers threw him in a pit and left him to be enslaved. Everyone of us is responsible for our own actions.

As far as multiple wives, I really don't see an issue with that either, otherwise you would have to reject Abraham. Being unmarried doesn't not make anyone more spiritual, the current woes of the Catholic church are ample testament to that fact. Jesus could not get married because He was an itinerant teacher without a roof over his head.

As far as children dying in childhood, how would that reflect on His character? I don't follow your logic there.

From my point of view, His fruits would be His teachings and His life, a life that could have been filled with luxury and ease and yet He sacrificed everything and endured so much suffering in the path of God.

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ *christianexbahi* says:

[November 24, 2018 at 3:34 pm](#)

Jesus healed people. Baha'u'llah could not even heal his own children. He left his family in the care of his brother, Suhb-i-Azal, who is vilified in Baha'i literature. Baha'u'llah had no foresight, apparently, as he didn't realize what a bad idea this was. While Baha'u'llah was out camping in a mountain cave, his first wife and children were home dealing with Suhb-i-Azal, and the baby died because Suhb-i-Azal wouldn't allow medical treatment, according to Bahiyyah's testimony. This is on another page in this blog. These days that would be called child neglect and the children (all of them) would have been removed from this family by CPS.

Jesus knew what would happen before it happened. Several times He told His disciples about His upcoming death. He had perfect foresight. Baha'u'llah had none – so there goes the Baha'i theory that Baha'u'llah had all the attributes of all the messengers of God but only showed a few (such as he didn't show healing power or foreknowledge of events) ... because Baha'u'llah, if he was who he said he was, would have known in advance that his child would die in the care of Asiyyah and Suhb-i-Azal. He would have known his brother wasn't to be trusted around his family. But no... Baha'u'llah apparently didn't know and/or didn't care, and wasn't there to take care of the family when they needed him.

There's the fruit of your Baha'u'llah. Child neglect and children dying.

He couldn't manage to teach his sons to get along together? Really?

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[November 24, 2018 at 2:53 pm](#)

There is also another point concerning the perfidy of descendants. Look at the descendants of David and Solomon, must abandoned Judaism in favor of paganism (the ten lost tribes of Israel)

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ *christianexbahai* says:

[November 24, 2018 at 3:36 pm](#)

David and Solomon didn't claim to be the "Supreme Manifestation of God" and "Return of Christ" ... they were simple and fallible human beings.

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[November 24, 2018 at 5:03 pm](#)

But just because Baha'u'llah is the Supreme Manifestation of God does not mean that His descendants do not have free will, they had the will to follow the law of God like Abdul Baha and Bahiyyih Khannum but there were also descendants who chose the wrong path.

" It follows, therefore, that every man hath been, and will continue to be, able of himself to appreciate the Beauty of God, the Glorified. Had he not been endowed with such a capacity, how could he be called to account for his failure? If, in the Day when all the peoples of the earth will be gathered together, any man should, whilst standing in the presence of God, be asked: "Wherefore hast thou disbelieved in My Beauty and turned away from My Self," and if such a man should reply and say: "Inasmuch as all men have erred, and none hath been found willing to turn his face to the Truth, I, too, following their example, have grievously failed to recognize the Beauty of the Eternal," such a plea will, assuredly, be rejected. For the faith of no man can be conditioned by any one except himself."

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *christianexbahai* says:

[November 24, 2018 at 7:10 pm](#)

Ye shall know them by their fruits. The fruits of Baha'u'llah are dissension and discord among family members and even close followers. Nothing but trouble.

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[November 25, 2018 at 5:33 pm](#)

And as far as healing both the Bab and Baha'u'llah healed people which some people might consider miraculous,

Here is an example of a documented case from the Dawnbreakers

“Abdu'l-Hamid Khan decided to conduct the Bab to his own home and keep Him in his custody pending instructions from the governor. As he was approaching his house, he was struck by the sound of weeping and wailing of the members of his household. His son had been attacked by the plague and was hovering on the brink of death. In his despair, he threw himself at the feet of the Bab and tearfully implored Him to save the life of his son. He begged Him to forgive his past transgressions and misdeeds. “I adjure you,” he entreated the Bab as he clung to the hem of His garment, “by Him who has elevated you to this exalted position, to intercede in my behalf and to offer a prayer for the recovery of my son. Suffer not that he, in the prime of youth, be taken away from me. Punish him not for the guilt which his father has committed. I repent of what I have done, and at this moment resign my post. I solemnly pledge my word that never again will I accept such a position even though I perish of hunger.”

The Bab, who was in the act of performing His ablutions and was preparing to offer the prayer of dawn, directed him to take some of the water with which He was washing His face to his son and request him to drink it. This He said would save his life.

No sooner had Abdu'l-Hamid Khan witnessed the signs of the recovery of his son than he wrote a letter to the governor in which he acquainted him with the whole situation and begged him to cease his attacks on the Bab. “Have pity on yourself,” he wrote him, “as well as on those whom Providence has committed to your care. Should the fury of this plague continue its fatal course, no one in this city, I fear, will by the end of this day have survived the horror of its attack.” Husayn Khan replied that the Bab should be immediately released and given freedom to go wherever He might please.”

But even so miraculous healing is not a criteria for judging a Prophet because Jesus said,

“Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.”

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[November 27, 2018 at 3:22 am](#)

That's a bit confusing. At the beginning this man and the Bab are approaching the house. He gets the bad news and throws himself at the Bab's feet. But at the end of the prostrated man's speech the Bab is in the middle of ablutions. Continuity is lacking in this story.

Your quote from the Bible at the end is taken out of context. It has nothing to do with the miracles of Jesus.

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[November 24, 2018 at 5:29 pm](#)

Actually, you are incorrect when you stated that Baha'u'llah entrusted his family with Mirza Yaya, "On 10 April 1854, without telling anyone of his intention or destination, Bahá'u'lláh left his family to the care of his brother Mirza Musa and traveled with one companion to the mountains of Kurdistan, northeast of Baghdad, near the city of Sulaymaniyah.[8][25] He later wrote that he left so as to avoid becoming a source of disagreement within the Bábí community, and that his "withdrawal contemplated no return".

Mirza Musa was his brother as well but he was a faithful Baha'i and is denominated an Apostle of Baha'u'llah.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *christianexbahi* says:

[November 24, 2018 at 7:07 pm](#)

From Bahiyyah's testimony: " Before my father left for his retreat into the wilderness, he commanded the friends to treat Subh-i-Azal with consideration. He offered him and his family the shelter and hospitality of our house. He asked Mirza Musa, my mother and me, to care for them and to do everything in our power to make them comfortable.....he was a guest in our house. He gave us much trouble... My father having told us to respect and obey this tyrannical person, we tried to do so, but this respect was not easy, as our lives were made so unhappy by him. During this time the darling baby brother, born after our arrival in Baghdad, became seriously ill. Our guest would not allow a doctor, or even any neighbour to come to our help. My mother was heart-broken when the little one died; even then we were not allowed to have anybody to prepare him for burial." ([Printed in The Chosen Highway by Lady Blomfield](#))

Baha'u'llah, "Supreme Manifestation of God" the All-Knowing, All-Seeing – couldn't see this coming.

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[November 25, 2018 at 8:24 am](#)

" Before my father left for his retreat into the wilderness, he commanded the friends to treat Subh-i-Azal with consideration. He offered him and his family the shelter and hospitality of our house. "

Baha'u'llah was well aware of Subh-Azal's egregious flaws before leaving, nevertheless, He always treated him with loving kindness. He asked his brother Musa and his family to do likewise.

Jesus taught,

“Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: 39But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. 42Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.”

[Like](#)Liked by 1 person



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[November 25, 2018 at 8:39 am](#)

As far as foreknowledge of all events we only know that Jesus had foreknowledge of the crucifixion, the betrayal of Judas, and temporary betrayal of Peter, and the destruction of the Holy Temple. There is no such thing as absolute foreknowledge, however, because that would mean human beings are deterministic, that they have no free will, that our fates are sealed at birth, a concept which led to the horrible ideology of pre-destination. Man always has a choice and can repent at the last moment of his life like the thief that was crucified with Jesus.

There are events of a general nature that will occur if the conditions are present. For example, I can foresee that the US economy will eventually crash because of the US's inability to balance its budget, eventually our credit card limit will be reached and our economy will begin to contract.

In the case of Jesus, it was clearly foreseeable that the Sanhedrin would reject the claim of Messiah-ship, and it was also Jewish law that false claimants suffer the utmost consequence and being that Rome was really in charge of Judah, crucifixion was the punishment of choice for the Romans even for relatively minor offenses. As far as Judas, Jesus was well aware of his character flaws and lack of faith so it was natural that He would know it was him who betrayed him. As far as the destruction of the temple that was also foreseeable given the radical Jewish fundamentalism trend in Judah at the time.

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[November 25, 2018 at 8:54 am](#)

And as far as abandoning His family, the Will of God takes priority even over family.

Here are some examples from the Bible

The intent of Abraham to sacrifice His son(Isaac)

Jesus

“While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee. But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.”

“He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.”

“Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it. But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day’s journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance. And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him. And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father’s business? And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.”

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[November 25, 2018 at 10:00 am](#)

Also, you seemed to be forgetting that all the apostles left their families to follow Jesus

“And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter,

and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. And they straightway left their nets, and followed him. And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.”

Furthermore, Christianity would not have spread throughout the world if they had not left their families and spread the Gospel.

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[November 27, 2018 at 3:32 am](#)

Baha'u'llah should have known that his family would be in danger if he left – **IF** it was really true that he was the “Supreme Manifestation of God.” Obviously, he didn’t know, and left them in a dangerous situation. For me, that’s proof enough that he wasn’t who he said he was. But there’s so much more . . .

[Like](#)[Like](#)

2.  [wonderingbird](#) says:

[November 11, 2018 at 6:42 pm](#)

I came to Christ from a 5th generation Baha’i background. Walking with my amazing beautiful Jesus for the past twelve years has been nothing short of extraordinary. It has been as difficult, as hard as I can think of, but would I have had any other way? NO

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



○ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[November 20, 2018 at 2:11 am](#)

Twelve years with the Lord – what a blessing! I’ve been a Christian only five years but He has helped and healed me over and over. My prayers are answered.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

3.  [wonderingbird](#) says:

[November 11, 2018 at 6:50 pm](#)

And my family thinks that they are being smart by slipping in a Baha’i greeting every time they speak to me... but that’s all there is to it, they just get away with it one more time. It proves how desperate they are and I lose more respect not only for them, but also for the religion in general

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

[November 20, 2018 at 2:08 am](#)

Yes, Baha'is are desperate for conversions. They don't understand why people aren't interested in converting to Baha'i. So sad.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[November 23, 2018 at 7:55 pm](#)

wonderingbird, your family loves you and you should appreciate that. From our perspective Baha'u'llah is the return of Christ and by rejecting Him you are also rejecting Christ. Now most Christians have a literal view that Christ will return in the clouds whereas we see the clouds in the spiritual sense not the physical one. And before you negate this offhand as many Christians do, Jesus used the same methodology when dealing with the Jewish prophecies regarding Elias who was supposed to return in a chariot of fire as a harbinger of the Messiah. It was so important to the Jews in the days of Jesus that the apostles asked him about it, "And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things. But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed." Baha'is use the same approach regarding the return of Christ. That is our view and you probably won't accept it but that is probably how your family views it. So they are doing those things because they love you.

[Like](#)[Liked by 1 person](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[November 23, 2018 at 8:26 pm](#)

Probably a better way of explaining it is this. Suppose you have a child and you raise him as a Christian. Then he decides to become Jewish and rejects Christ as the Messiah. I am sure that you will always hope that one day, he or she might change his mind and decide to accept Christ.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



4. *Donald Schellberg* says:

[November 19, 2018 at 9:25 pm](#)

"Please consider this! You owe it to your soul to clearly understand the Bible without the prejudices against it that have been taught you in the Baha'i writings and supplemental texts."

I actually was raised a Christian before I became a Baha'i in my 20s. I read the New Testament every Sunday and I still think of passages from the New Testament in my daily life. There is no conflict between the Words of Jesus and those of Baha'u'llah. There is a lot of differences with Christian theology which is man's feeble attempt to understand the Divine.

LikeLiked by 2 people

Reply



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

November 20, 2018 at 2:04 am

Donald, you could quit priding yourself on how you were raised Christian, and think back to that time when you rejected Christ and became a Baha'i instead. To say there's no conflict between the words of Jesus and those of Baha'u'llah only shows how little you know about the New Testament. Jesus cast out demons. What do Baha'is say about that? Oh, they say demons don't exist. But you see no conflict there? Jesus spoke with Satan (Matthew 4) ... what do Baha'is say about that? Jesus performed healing miracles but Baha'is minimize them saying they're unimportant. Jesus said we should be baptized by water... but what do Baha'is say about that? They say don't bother. So think again... about whether there's a conflict. Jesus was resurrected from the dead but Baha'u'llah died and his body is at Bahji. 'Abdu'l-Baha denied the reality of Jesus' resurrection, saying it was just that the Apostles regained their faith on the third day. Yet you think there's no conflict? Think again. Jesus is waiting for you to repent for your disbelief, and for following a false religion.

LikeLike

Reply



▪ *Donald Schellberg* says:

November 21, 2018 at 8:11 pm

I repent for the bad things I have done, not for what I believe, because I have made a sincere effort to find the truth. I use all sources in my spiritual quest, The Holy Books, history, science, and my own personal reflections and meditations.

LikeLike

Reply



▪ *christianexbahai* says:

November 22, 2018 at 12:02 am

Your choice. I wish you well.

LikeLike

Reply



5. *Donald Schellberg* says:

November 21, 2018 at 8:34 pm

I really don't believe in daemons as separate malevolent entities but rather flaws in our character that lead us the path of our destruction, daemons like pride, greed, lust, willful ignorance, hatred, laziness etc.

LikeLike

Reply



6. *Dean Hill* says:

December 4, 2018 at 6:11 pm

Hello friends,

I was raised Christian, but I was turned off by the dogmatism of the Christians around me. They seemed to blindly followed their pastors and were more concerned about judging others than their own spiritual development. I did not believe in the “Christian God” I saw on display.

In my 20’s I met a group of Baha’is. I told them, “Christians are hypocrites. They don’t think for themselves. They say everyone is going to hell who doesn’t believe as they do. I’ve met evangelicals who think Catholics are damned, and they all say they’re Christian! What kind of religion is that?”

After I finished talking, a Baha’i woman asked, “Why are you so angry?” This first interaction was profound. I expected them to say, “Yes, Christians are horrible!” Instead they defended Christianity. I learned you can’t be a Baha’i if you don’t love Christ.

By reading the Baha’i writings I understood the Bible so much more clearly. In fact, all the hang-ups I had with Christian theology were resolved. I finally understood the trinity, original sin, and the station of heaven and hell. The biggest lesson I learned is to not judge the teacher (e.g. Christ or Baha’u’llah) by how the students (e.g. Christians or Baha’is) behave.

There is a Christian term called “witnessing.” I guess this post is my witnessing. After resolving my hang-ups, I accepted Christ as my savior. For me it is very powerful that Baha’u’llah, who claims to be the return of Christ in spirit, healed my heart to become a Christian. Soon after I accepted Baha’u’llah’s teachings and became a Baha’i. My personal relationship with Christ only exists because of my personal relationship with Baha’u’llah.

People have had experiences in every religion. There are ex-Muslims, ex-Baha’is, ex-Christians, ex-Hindus. Each person’s relationship with God is individual and unique. If our religion makes us more compassionate, more truthful, more humble, then it bears good fruit. To paraphrase the greatest commandment, I pray we can love God with all our hearts and love each other as ourselves.

Your fellow believer in Christ,

Dean

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

December 6, 2018 at 9:04 pm

Case in point: You rejected the Lord because of your judgemental attitude against Christians, in general. Then you were open to being drawn into the Baha’i deception, and accepted Jesus from the Baha’i point of view, which is not the same as what the Bible tells us.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



▪ [deanhill1971](#) says:

December 7, 2018 at 9:00 pm

Respectfully, can’t a similar statement be made about you? I.e, you rejected the Baha’i Faith because of some

problem you experienced and you were drawn into the Christian faith because the message resonated with you. As I said, people have bad experiences in every religion and there are “ex” followers of every faith. Such is the reality of free will.

Part of the reason I told my story was to show the anger I used to have, and hopefully have overcome. To me that is a sign of the healing power of religion.

I hope someday you can overcome your evident anger, which is quite apparent in the words you use. I don't know what happened to you while in the Baha'i Faith, and apologize if my post upset you. I sincerely hope that Christ can help you heal and be the best person you can be. His word and grace can accomplish all things. Much love to you and your family.

“Teacher, which is the greatest commandment in the Law?”

Jesus replied: “Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind.’ This is the first and greatest commandment. And the second is like it: ‘Love your neighbor as yourself.’ All the Law and the Prophets hang on these two commandments.”

Matthew 22:36-40

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[December 8, 2018 at 3:26 am](#)

Dean, you wrote, “you rejected the Baha'i Faith because of some problem you experienced”

Well, you're wrong about that. I rejected Baha'i for two main reasons. (1) I realized in the year 2000 that the Baha'i prophecy about the entry by troops was never going to happen. Also, (2) I realized Baha'i had placed a tremendous guilt trip on me by forcing me to try to obey the laws, such as obligatory prayers done at specific times in specific ways. If I didn't perform them perfectly and at the assigned times, I felt the guilt . . . and it was something I was very weary of living with. Given that the entry by troops was a goal we had lived with for 30 years, when it became obvious to me that it wasn't going to happen because most people will never consent to the restrictive Baha'i laws, I decided I had to make a break from the religion for the sake of my own well-being and happiness.

That said, my time in Baha'i was never happy. Love and joy seem to be missing from the religion, except on a very superficial basis, for example, the media images Baha'is promote to try to make the religion look good. My experience of Baha'i was that it made me miserable with a lot of competitiveness and unfriendliness.

Dean, you also wrote, “and you were drawn into the Christian faith because the message resonated with you”

Wrong again. Let's get that straight. I was drawn into giving my life to Jesus because Jesus Himself suggested it to me. I didn't premeditate my salvation, but obeyed His voice when I heard it.

“My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand.” – Jesus (John 10:27-28)

These are not idle words; they mean something.

If you're not hearing His voice, maybe you should pray about it.

[LikeLike](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *deanhill1971* says:

[December 13, 2018 at 8:22 am](#)

Thank you for sharing the details of your story. I would classify the two items you mentioned as “difficulties with the Baha’i Faith,” but I can understand if you choose a different definition.

The older I get the more interesting stories I hear about people finding or losing faith. It’s so amazing how each person has their unique story. Free will is such a beautiful gift, perhaps the greatest gift. I have a friend raised Catholic as a boy. Adults promised he’d feel the Holy Spirit during confirmation. When that didn’t happen he realized (1) adults lie and (2) God doesn’t really exist. He’s been an atheist ever since. Each story is unique.

All we can hope is that we each live up to our best abilities to love each other.

I’m glad you found the Holy Spirit in Christianity. Thank you for the reminder about prayer. I do pray often for guidance and feel so blessed to have heard His voice. My understanding of the Bible and the Baha’i writings will never be perfect, but I try to live as much in conformity to God’s will as I can understand.

Have a blessed Christmas

Dean

[LikeLike](#)

[Reply](#)



7. *Brooks Ellis* says:

[February 26, 2019 at 11:12 pm](#)

I have been a Baha’i for nearly fifty years. I was never really a Christian, as you would define it, before that. As a Baha’i I began taking an interest in Christianity and began attending a Holy Spirit filled (mostly Catholic) worship service weekly. Eventually I realized the Christians and Baha’is were telling me different things and began an in-depth study of both to be sure I was obeying God. The initial phase, until I felt I was ready to make a firm decision, lasted seven years.

The Baha’i Faith is either from God or it is not. Simply because people disagree with its teachings, or that a few Baha’is do reprehensible things, does not convince me that Baha’u’llah is not what He claimed to be. Neither do quotes from the Bible because Baha’i Scripture is either God’s Word or it is not.

Question: at some time did you believe that the Baha’i Faith was God’s Will for yourself and for the world? If so, please explain why you chose to believe something other than what God said.

[LikeLike](#)

[Reply](#)



○ *christianexbahai* says:

[March 4, 2019 at 12:25 am](#)

Hi Brooks... yes, at one time I was a very dedicated Baha'i... I was a member 30 years. I no longer believe Baha'u'llah was a "Supreme Manifestation of God" nor do I believe he spoke or wrote for God ... I do believe he was very intelligent, that he had studied many religious texts including the Bible, and that he was a good writer. The same could be said for other cult leaders like Joseph Smith or Charles Taze Russell (JW founder) ...

The religion Baha'u'llah founded failed me. It left me unhappy, friendless, and miserable. Some Baha'is even treated me cruelly. That showed me the Spirit of the Lord is not in that religion. I believe some of Baha'u'llah's teachings are actually a danger for humankind, like the world government idea. If your world government becomes corrupt, where will you go as a refugee? There will be no safe place.

I choose to follow Jesus because He called on me to make a decision to give my life to Him. I have a real relationship with Jesus. He is alive... Baha'u'llah is not. But how would you know that? I think, prayer... trusting Him... could help build faith. Faith is a gift from God, and we all have the seed of faith within us. We are saved by GRACE through FAITH... no amount of following legalistic religious laws will save you. It isn't what God wants – He wants you to trust Him with your life and heart. In fact, in Galatians 5:4 it says, "You have become estranged from Christ, you who attempt to be justified by law; you have fallen from grace." Fallen from grace! That's terrible! Legalistic religious laws cannot save you. Only the Grace of God can do that.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)

- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don’t let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

– [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)

– [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheeplWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)



The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)



[Blog at WordPress.com.](#)

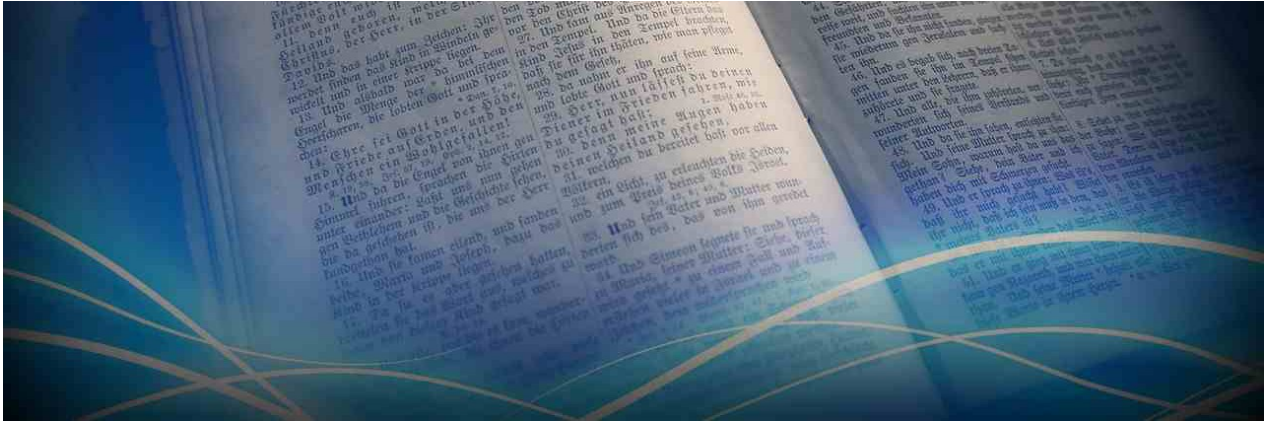
[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

DIRECTION, DESIRES, AND DEDICATION | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [This Blog](#) › [Direction, Desires, and Dedication](#)

DIRECTION, DESIRES, AND DEDICATION

Posted on [November 28, 2014](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — [Leave a comment](#)

I've been considering how best to proceed with my "Christian Ex-Baha'i" blog and [YouTube channel](#).



Reading the Bible

My intention here is to focus on the errors in Baha'i belief about the Bible and Christianity. This will include Baha'i teachings about Christian doctrines, and Bible verses that are incorrectly interpreted as having something to do with Baha'u'llah or the Baha'i Faith.

Baha'i misinterpretation of doctrines includes baptism, communion, the trinity, the resurrection, salvation, the rapture, and more. My intention is to strive to write a page on each topic.

Baha'i misinterpretation of Bible verses includes the 2300-year prophecy, Micah 7:12, the "new name," and more. Again, a full blog posting on each topic would be appropriate.

That gives me plenty of direction for the correction of misperceptions shared by Baha'is. These are all things I once believed as well, during my thirty years as a member of the Baha'i Faith.

I suggest to Baha'is that it would be best to read the entire Bible for oneself rather than to simply read books written by

Baha'is about Bible prophecies. By reading for oneself you can "know of your own knowledge and not through the knowledge of your neighbor." (Quoting Baha'u'llah, from *The Hidden Words*.)

In general I do not want to spend much time on this blog directly addressing the many problems I see with the life of Baha'u'llah and the Baha'i teachings in general. Perhaps I will; I can't say what might come up, but my intention is to focus on Christian topics.

I dedicate this blog to my Lord, Jesus Christ. I'm doing this for Him... because He loves all of us and desires that we all should be able to be close to Him. Baha'i teachings build a wall between believers and Jesus Christ. I'd like to help knock that wall down, one brick at a time.



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

[How Baha'is Interpret the Bible](#) >

Tagged with: [Baha'u'llah](#), [Bible](#), [Christianity](#), [Doctrines](#), [Hidden Words](#), [Jesus Christ](#), [Misinterpretation](#), [Misperceptions](#), [Prophecies](#), [Reading](#)

Posted in [This Blog](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)

- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don’t let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

– [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)

– [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheepllyWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)

-

The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)

↑

[Blog at WordPress.com.](#)

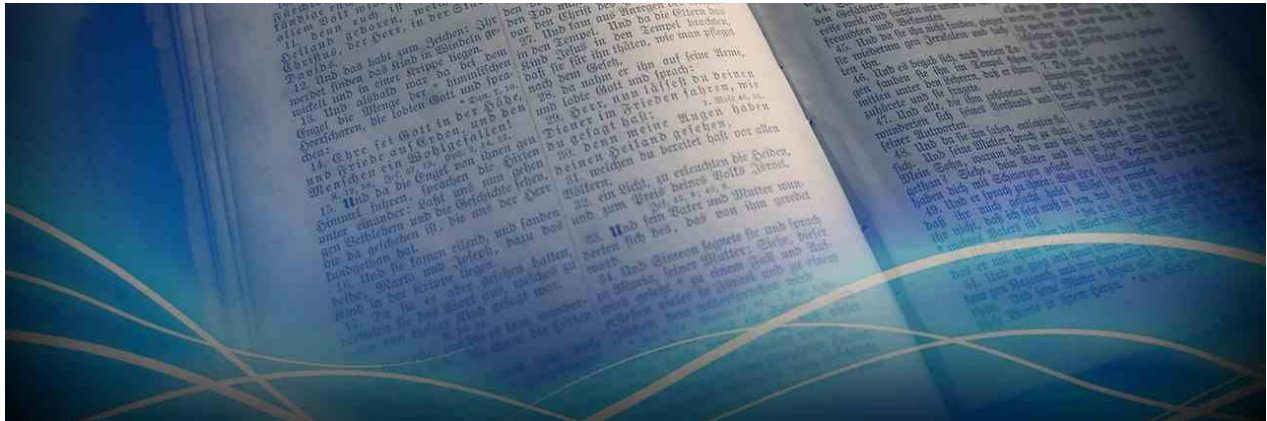
[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

FOUR REASONS WHY BAHÁ'ÍS SHOULD READ THE BIBLE | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHÁ'Í



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [The Holy Bible](#) › Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible

FOUR REASONS WHY BAHÁ'ÍS SHOULD READ THE BIBLE

Posted on [May 8, 2019](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — 2 Comments

Are you a Baha'i, wondering why Baha'is should read the Bible? Do you wonder if YOU should read it? Here are some of my reasons.



After 25 years as a Baha'i, I wanted to know why Christians weren't coming to the Baha'i Faith in droves, looking for a new savior. That's what I was led to believe would happen.

Approaching the year 2000 (Y2K) Baha'is expected mass conversions out of churches with pastors leading their congregations to become Baha'is. Baha'is believed we'd see "entry by troops" by the year 2000. So during the late 1990's, I decided to read the Bible for myself, to see what it was that Christians really believed.

I considered a once-through of the Bible an important matter of self-education. I didn't want to die without ever reading the most widely read book on earth.

I very much believe Baha'is should read the Bible for the following reasons:

1. Understand Who You're Trying to Teach

First of all, if you think you can teach Christians about the Baha'i Faith with only a few references to prophecies, you'll be unprepared and ineffective, especially if you're talking to a Christian who is dedicated and constantly studying their Bible. If you want to teach a Christian anything, you need to first understand what it is they believe.

When you read the Bible, be sure to try to understand it from the Christian viewpoint. If you're constantly trying to make the text fit your preconceived Baha'i beliefs, you will miss the actual intent of the words. For example, the accounts of the resurrection of Jesus are a stumbling point for Baha'is, because Baha'i writings say the resurrection didn't happen. Therefore, Baha'is tend to read these Biblical accounts of people seeing Him after the crucifixion, and imagine it means something other than the obvious face-value meaning. Since Christians are taking these testimonies literally, you need to see it the way a Christian would. Only then you can begin to understand how important and valued these scriptures are to the Christians you want to teach.

2. The Bible is a Great Book!

The second reason a Baha'i should read the Bible is that this book is the #1 most influential book in the history of humanity... and to this day it is the #1 best seller. If you want to understand the civilization you live in, it is good to know what motivates people. There's no doubt that the Holy Bible is humanity's most frequently read book. Don't miss out... there's so much to learn there!

3. The Bible is a Primary Source

The third reason a Baha'i should read the Bible is that Baha'i books about the Bible are woefully inadequate to a full understanding of what Christianity is. Talk about trying to catch an ocean in a cup – you need to “know of your own knowledge and not through the knowledge of your neighbor.” (Quoting Baha'u'llah) It is better to read a primary source (The Bible) than to read a secondary source (a book written about the Bible.)

4. The Bible Can Heal You

The fourth reason a Baha'i should read the Bible is that the Bible is a healing book, and it will help you spiritually.

Jesus prayed: “Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word is truth.” (John 17:17)

A psalmist wrote: “He sent His word and healed them...” (Psalm 107:20)

The author of Hebrews wrote: “For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.” (Hebrews 4:12)

An Invitation to Read the Bible

This is a friendly suggestion and invitation to read your Bible.

A few months after I became a Christian a young man stopped to talk to me after church, and introduced me to his wife. He asked if I was reading my Bible every day.

I couldn't say I was! Instead I said, "I'm coming to church three times a week."

He kindly suggested that wasn't really enough, and it would help if I started reading my Bible at home every day.

I decided to take on the challenge and have since then made it a habit to start my day with an hour (more or less) of Bible study. This has become a morning ritual... coffee or tea, and the Bible. I'm now recommending the same to you.

I have a friend who works outside her home. She does the same thing, but must get up quite early to do her Bible study before rushing off to work in a nearby big city. I very much admire that as I've been working at home all these months.

My other recommendation is to get a good study Bible. I've been using the New King James Version "Life Application Bible" – and very much appreciate all the extra information I get from it. There are a lot of informative footnotes, charts, maps, and biographies. For a person who is not already a walking encyclopedia of Biblical knowledge, this study Bible is very helpful.

Another thing I do is to write passages of the Bible in my notebooks. I have a page for each topic I want to save information on, and whenever I come across a Bible verse on that topic, I write it down. In this way I'm making my own concordance, you could say. I'm a writer so if I need to write on a topic later, I already have lots of references.

So, these are some of my reasons why Baha'is should read the Bible. I would appreciate your feedback in [the comment section for this post](#).

.....

The Bible photo at the top of the page is from Lightstock.com



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

[◀ Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)

[Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith ▶](#)

Tagged with: [Bible](#), [Critical Thinking](#), [Teaching](#)

Posted in [The Holy Bible](#)

2 comments on "Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible"



1. [mpogo](#) says:

[November 18, 2019 at 4:44 pm](#)

Nice post! I was a Baha'i for about 5 years in the late 1970s. I too started a blog at wordpress to write on the Baha'i faith: I linked a downloadable pdf about the covenants of the Bible and how it proves that Abraham, Moses and Christ all belong to Christianity and were part of the unfolding of the eternal covenant in Jesus Christ. It also shows that all those other religions are not from God. [Sheeplywolves.com](#)

[Like](#)Liked by 1 person

[Reply](#)



2. [christianexbahai](#) says:

[May 30, 2024 at 12:17 pm](#)

I love that you are writing about the Baha'i Faith and will put a link to your blog in the side column of this one.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)

- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

search here ...



[christianexbahai](#) on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



[christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[christianexbahai](#) on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



[STEPHEN A. BURRIS](#) on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



[christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

– [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)

– [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheepleWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)

- 

The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)

[↑](#)

[Blog at WordPress.com.](#)

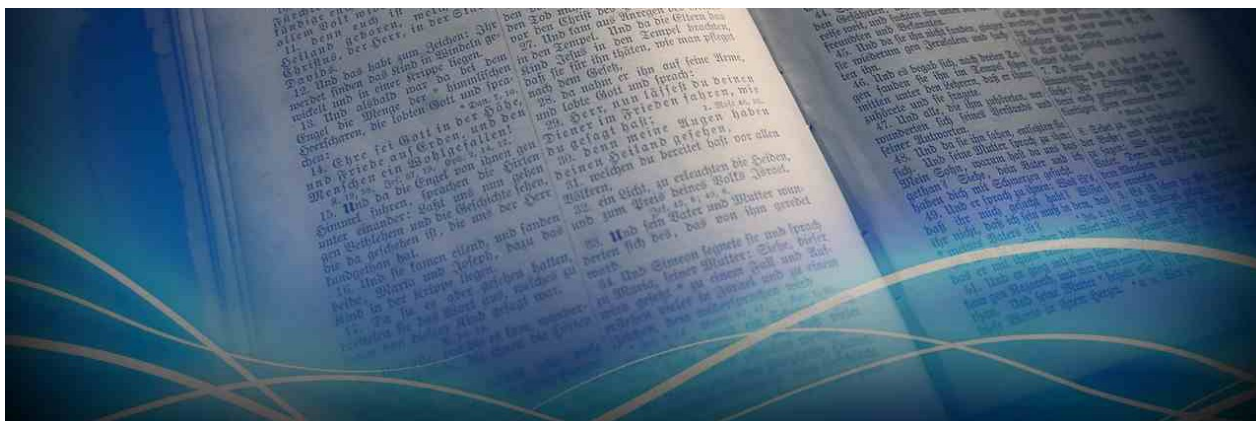
[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

HOW BAHÁ'IS INTERPRET THE BIBLE | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHÁ'Í



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [Baha'is and the Bible](#) › How Baha'is Interpret the Bible

HOW BAHÁ'IS INTERPRET THE BIBLE

Posted on [November 29, 2014](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — 10 Comments

In my experience during thirty years involvement with the Baha'i Faith, it appeared that most Baha'is don't care much about the Bible, except to use it to try to prove that Baha'u'llah is God's messenger for this age. They will use it to try to answer questions put to them by Christians, if they can, but most Baha'is do not seem to be well-equipped to explain anything about the Bible. They're much more likely to want to list their "Ten Principles" and to explain the history of the Baha'i Faith.



The Holy Bible

There is very little independent thinking about the Bible among Baha'is because they are trained to suppress critical thinking and to believe 100% in everything written by Baha'u'llah, no matter how off-base it may seem to anyone not believing in the religion. Dissenting viewpoints are discouraged.

From the Baha'i writings:

"...if the Manifestation says something, or gives a command, or performs an action, and believers do not understand its wisdom, they still ought not to oppose it by a single thought..."

Aside from the primary Baha’i sources, such as the writings of Baha’u’llah, ‘Abdu’l-Baha, and Shoghi Effendi, books written by other Baha’is are considered to be the best source of information about the Bible for Baha’is. This information is used to try to convert Christians.

During my years as a Baha’i, I was never once encouraged to read the entire Bible, and [to my knowledge] I didn’t know any Baha’is who had taken the time to read it all the way through.

Most of us believed that “Hand of the Cause” William Sears, author of *Thief in the Night* and other Baha’i books about the Bible, knew what he was writing about. His books became the most widely used source of information about the Bible.

Another “Hand of the Cause,” George Townshend, was once the “Sometime Canon of St. Patrick’s Cathedral, Dublin, and Archbishop of Clonfert,” so Baha’is look up to him as someone who knew the Bible well. He wrote a book: *Christ and Baha’u’llah*. That book has little to do with Jesus, and is mainly an effort to impress Christians with the history of the Baha’i Faith and the prophethood of Muhammad.

Because “Hand of the Cause” is a station of distinction and honor, Baha’is trust the books these men wrote to teach them how to share the Baha’i Faith with Christians effectively. However most Baha’is don’t feel the Bible is important enough to take the time to read in its entirety.

Such a tragedy!

Instead they believe that the books written by Baha’u’llah are far superior in value. The reasoning behind this is that (1) these books were written by Baha’u’llah himself and not by others writing about him in retrospect; and (2) Baha’u’llah’s books, Baha’is believe, were written for the people of this day and age.

The Bible is considered inaccurate and the Qur’an is respected more highly.

From the Baha’i writings:

“The Bible is not wholly authentic, and in this respect not to be compared with the Qur’án, and should be wholly subordinated to the authentic sayings of Bahá’u’lláh.”

(Letter written on behalf of Shoghi Effendi to the National Spiritual Assembly of the Bahá’ís of the United States and Canada, 28 July 1936, published in Bahá’í News, no. 103 (Oct. 1936), p. 1).

Nevertheless, the Bible does have one major value for Baha’is. They like to use it to try to prove that Baha’u’llah was God’s messenger.

Just like most other groups claiming their founder is the “Return of Christ,” Baha’is needed to pick out a few Bible verses to give their prophet some Biblical validity. This, supposedly, could help them convert Christians into Baha’is.

During my time as a Baha’i, I had many experiences of trying (mostly unsuccessfully) to convert people. Though Baha’is claim they don’t “proselytize,” the activity called “teaching” is mandatory and expected of all Baha’is.

In Baha’i jargon, “teaching” is the act of finding new converts.

In reality, very few Christians ever become Baha’is. Those that do generally are not the kind of devoted Christians that attend church weekly and read their Bibles at home daily.

I was sucked into Baha’i as a teenager without any religious training. My parents were not Christians. When I first read a pamphlet about how Bible prophecies prove the validity of Baha’u’llah’s claim, I was very impressed, and joined the

religion. Twenty-five years later I decided to read the Bible for myself, and that led to my disenchantment with Baha'i, my unwillingness to allow Baha'is to continue to upset and hurt me, and eventually, my letter requesting withdrawal from the religion.

From the words of Robert Stockman, author of *'Abdu'l-Baha in America* and a few other books:

“What is the Bahá'í approach to biblical interpretation? An important factor is Bahá'í reliance on a new revelation. Thus if Bahá'ís need guidance for a problem they turn to the Bahá'í writings for their answers, and not primarily to the Bible. They thus need not experience grave anxiety over how to interpret crucial Bible passages, or over the implications of a particular interpretive approach to the Bible.”

Robert Stockman – [Christianity from a Baha'i Perspective](#).

So, apparently the Baha'i approach to Bible interpretation is simply not to do it. Most Baha'is seem to think all they need do is read the writings of Baha'u'llah, 'Abdu'l-Baha, and Shoghi Effendi, as well as other books that may be approved for them by the Baha'i Distribution Service.

In the Baha'i Faith, independent thinking is considered dangerous. Bible interpretation by the average rank-and-file Baha'i is deemed unnecessary and the Bible is considered an obsolete, antiquated and outdated book.

I suppose some Baha'is are relieved to know that they aren't required to read the Bible. After all, it is a big, thick book!

As a Baha'i in the 1990's, I decided to read the Bible on my own because I wanted to know what it says. After all, the Bible is the number one most influential book in the civilization we live in. I didn't want to go to my grave without reading it through at least once.

The Bible is full of fascinating ancient history, poetic devotions, essential wisdom, and intriguing prophecy. Well worth the time spent reading it.



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

◀ [Direction, Desires, and Dedication](#)

[Why the Bible IS “Wholly Authentic”](#) ▶

Tagged with: [Baha'is](#), [Bible](#), [Books](#), [Christians](#), [Conversion](#), [Converts](#), [Critical Thinking](#), [Dissention](#), [Hands of the Cause](#), [Independent Thinking](#), [Interpretation](#), [Muhammad](#), [Proofs](#), [Prophecies](#), [Proselytizing](#), [Qur'an](#), [Reading](#), [Suppression](#), [Teaching](#), [Training](#)

Posted in [Baha'is and the Bible](#)

10 comments on “How Baha'is Interpret the Bible”



1. [Helen](#) says:

[November 26, 2017 at 10:10 pm](#)

Can't even believe you think the way you do about the Baha'i Faith... I became a Baha'i in 1980 and still am. We went through the book of revelations. If I had not have done that I doubt I would have believed.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[November 27, 2017 at 9:58 am](#)

It is hard to understand Revelation without reading the rest of the Bible. Don't just accept the Baha'i interpretation without researching it. Read the entire Bible for yourself and come to your own conclusions.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



2. [Dan Rostkowicz](#) says:

[November 9, 2018 at 8:16 pm](#)

The major problem with solar scriptura is that all your reasoning and defense has to come from the bible alone. It is easy to cherry pick verses that point toward a particular agenda or even a person's claim to prophethood and then just run away with it. Why doesn't Bahauallah quote from Ignatius, Clement, Justin Martyr, the didache, the protoevangelium of James, etc.. for a fuller understanding of how the Church defined many issues. Its like saying you can know all of the Bahai faith through just one, and only one kitab. The answer is, he can't, because it would be very clear that he is not the return of Christ.. Many others along his timeframe made similar claims, they all quote the same bible verses to prove their supposed legitimate station. He is one of the many false prophets predicted to come and deceive multitudes. Can't believe so many people believe without any proof at all. I would hardly use William Sears as an infalible source to prove anything. The bahai faith sounds nice, but is it the truth? Sometimes the truth is not something you necessarily like or agree with, it doesn't have to be. Seek out out, investigate and find the Truth people.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

3. [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived? | Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) says:

[November 10, 2018 at 11:52 am](#)

[...] Please consider this! You owe it to your soul to clearly understand the Bible without the prejudices against it that have been taught you in the Baha'i writings and supplemental te.... [...]

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



4. [Majid Melatdoost](#) says:

[January 27, 2019 at 1:08 am](#)

I am a follower of Baha'i Faith and I do agree that we as Baha'i should study and read Bible more often since it is a holly book from our Lord. As a Baha'i I have read the Bible (old and new Testament) from cover to cover only once. I love it and would like to study it more. Having said that the first principle of the Baha'i Faith is the "Independent Search for Truth". So, I am not sure why you are under this impression that Baha'i don't read the Bible. As a Baha'i, I believe that Baha'ullah is the second come of Christ. I just bought Gary L. Matthews book "He Cometh with Clouds: A Baha'i View of Christ's Return. Please investigate this book for yourself if you really mean what you say since it is a matter of great importance for our salvation to know the truth. Also, I love Jesus Christ our Lord and as Baha'i I believe that I am a true Christian for this era. If your intention is noble then God will guide us all. God speed

LikeLike

Reply



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

January 27, 2019 at 5:07 pm

Thanks for your comment. Since you've read the Bible, I'm sure you realize there's nothing about Baha'u'llah (as a "Supreme Manifestation of God") in the Bible. The Baha'i interpretation of Bible scriptures is wrong, in so many ways. I never bought a Gary Matthews book because when I was a Baha'i I had some contact with him and it wasn't a good memory (he really upset me). Also, now, as a Christian, I'm just not interested in reading more about the Baha'i misunderstandings and misrepresentations about the Bible. What more do I need to know about that? I was a Baha'i for thirty years and heard it all already. Nothing more to learn there.

LikeLike

Reply



▪ *Erman suay* says:

February 2, 2022 at 7:57 am

Well, I am a Bahai for 10 years because I have seen many prophecies from Bible have been fulfilled by Bab and Bahaullah. (i know hebrew by the way) and maybe in my total life i might have read bible over 15 times. The thing that you must keep in mind, the objections that you rise have been also risen by Jews about jesus. Watch rabbi tovia singer on youtube. You will see that jesus is not actually messiah (if you look from same perspective that you look Bahaullah) so if you would live in the time of jesus; peopbably you would kill him on cross and set barabba free.. because y had done same things. Anyway. Look at rav tovia singer on youtube; i am sure you will deny jesus as well as u denied Bahaullah. Believe me; since i know the old testament very well; if i would not be bahai; i would never ever belived in jesus. Without bahaullah , the old testament clears that jesus is an impostor. I hope u understand what i mean. Let me give y a small example: apostle paul says in galatians 3:16 that" it doesnt say seeds but one seed that is christ" WELL IN HEBREW THERE IS NO WORD SUCH SEEDS because seed and seeds mean same thing. Word seed doesnt have plural form. It is זרע in hebrew (zera) there is no word called zeraim (plural form) some christians in order to justify that mistakr attack a passage on talmud called "zeraim" to show thAt there is actually plural form of seed. □□□this is nothing but lack of knowledge if you know six chapters of talmud. Anyway. Watch rav tovia singer and back to home.

LikeLike

Reply



▪ *christianexbahai* says:

May 27, 2024 at 10:27 pm

You're arguing about seed vs. seeds when the Lord Jesus is ready to answer the door if you knock? My decision to become Christian had nothing to do with interpretation of the Old Testament. I became a Christian because I heard the voice of the Lord and decided to do as He suggested and follow Him.

Jesus said: "My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand. I and My

Father are one.”

Now, if you want to fuss over seed vs. seeds go ahead, but I think the key is to approach the Lord _humbly_ with a sincere desire to know Him better. Try that.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



5. *Majid Melatdoost* says:

[July 31, 2019 at 12:07 am](#)

As a follower of Baha'i Faith, we believe, as you probably know it better than me, that religion is a personal matter between each soul and their God. To become a Baha'i is a journey of a lifetime and we might never ever become a true one. So let's agree to disagree and I wish you all the best. I will pray to our Lord Jesus Christ to help and Guide us all. From a student of a Baha'i Faith.

[Like](#)[Liked by 1 person](#)

[Reply](#)



6. *Flaming Man of Iron* says:

[October 3, 2020 at 2:18 pm](#)

My understanding of prophecy is that fundamentally, it is not a proof. While Baha'u'llah cited many biblical and quranic (and hindu, buddhist, jain and other prophecies) ultimately, they prove nothing that someone doesn't already want to believe.

[Like](#)[Liked by 1 person](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)

- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

– [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)

– [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheeplyWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)



The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)

[↑](#)

[Blog at WordPress.com.](#)

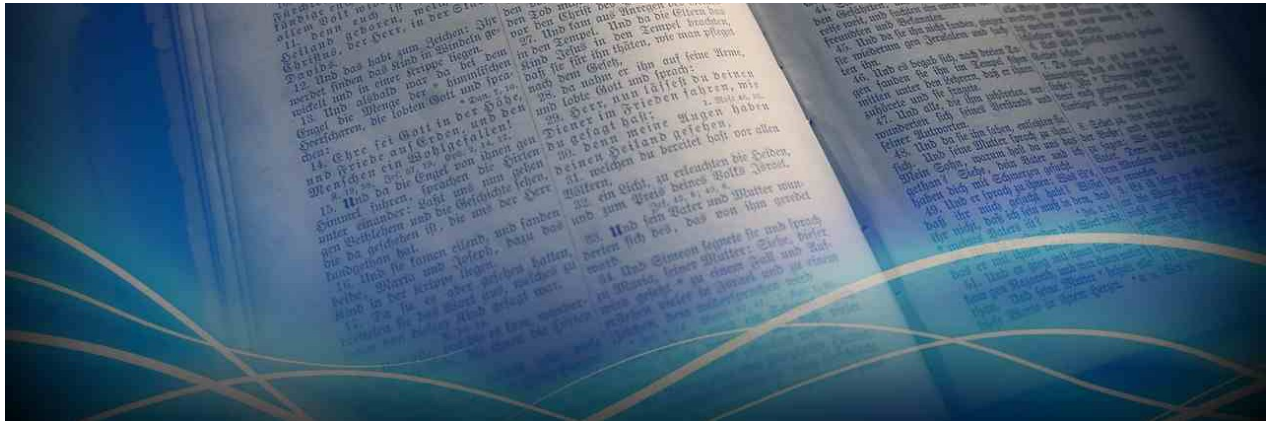
[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with [WordPress.com](#)

[Get started](#)

INDEPENDENT INVESTIGATION OF TRUTH FOR PEOPLE RAISED AS BAHÁ'IS |...



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [Critical Thinking](#) › Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is

INDEPENDENT INVESTIGATION OF TRUTH FOR PEOPLE RAISED AS BAHÁ'IS

Posted on [March 4, 2020](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — 1 Comment

Baha'is are expected to raise their children as Baha'is – to give them training and Baha'i education aimed at giving them a Baha'i identity from a very early age. There is even a Baha'i prayer to whisper into the ears of infants. The one thing they don't teach their children is how to be objective about doing an independent investigation of truth.

It is interesting to me that one of the basic principles of the Baha'i Faith is to do this independent investigation of truth, yet most Baha'i parents don't think to encourage this in their children because as parents, they are emotionally invested in trying to get their children to sign a declaration card to become a Baha'i at age 15. If the kids don't sign that card, the parents are devastated and feel themselves to be failures at their children's Baha'i education and upbringing.

Last night I decided to try to record something about this, and it turned out better than I expected, so I made a video out of it.



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

‹ [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
[Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#) ›

Tagged with: [Independent Thinking](#)

One comment on “Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha’is”

1.  - *Karl* says:

[September 20, 2020 at 5:06 pm](#)

Thank you for producing this video. Its good that you are making statements of ethical dilemmas you feel you need to express. My blog which might not be allowed a direct link here, ([bahaipdxwitness1984 dot wordpress dot com](#))’s core statements has been continuously upgraded with all the names of people of my past totally doxxed as the pedophile enabling scum they were, but I also discovered the real “Glory of God” “Baha’u’llah” wants pedophilia to be destroyed where he writes: “We shrink, for very shame, from treating of the subject of boys.”(Baha’u’llah, The Kitab-i-Aqdas, p. 58 Unfortunately the hypocrites followers are so insane that I was surrounded by that to the point where I see little choice than voluntarily demoting myself to an admirer of Baha’u’llah rather than a Card carrying member of the Bahai Faith because I was surrounded by hypocrisy. I still maintain The Bahai Faith is a beautiful revolutionary improvement specifying a very comprehensive and complete “prescription for living” of [Universal ethical principles or what Mark Passio might call “natural law” over the vast majority of religions today especially fraud forms of Islamic dictatorships and fraud forms of Judeo/Christianity/ or Church-ianity Insanity. I will continue to advocate and study Bahai principles and write the Bahai’s own Universal House of Justice on Mount Carmel about common goals to restore and promote the traditional nuclear family of 1 man and 1 woman as consensual adults (husband and wife) and completely annihilate all the perversions of creeping gender estrangement and the slippery slope lies of “born that way” lgbtq off the face of the earth and would gladly be part of a Christian group that sees me as a Spiritual seeker and admires Jesus Christ too. Thank you for your message. <https://bahaipdxwitness1984.wordpress.com/2020/08/30/big-quote-where-shoghi-effendi-kind-of-answers-my-own-statements-and-concerns/>

[Like](#) Liked by 1 person

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha’i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha’i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha’i Disunity](#)
- [Baha’is Don’t Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha’i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha’is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha’i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha’is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha’i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha’i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha’is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)

- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don’t let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

– [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)

– [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheepleWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)



The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)



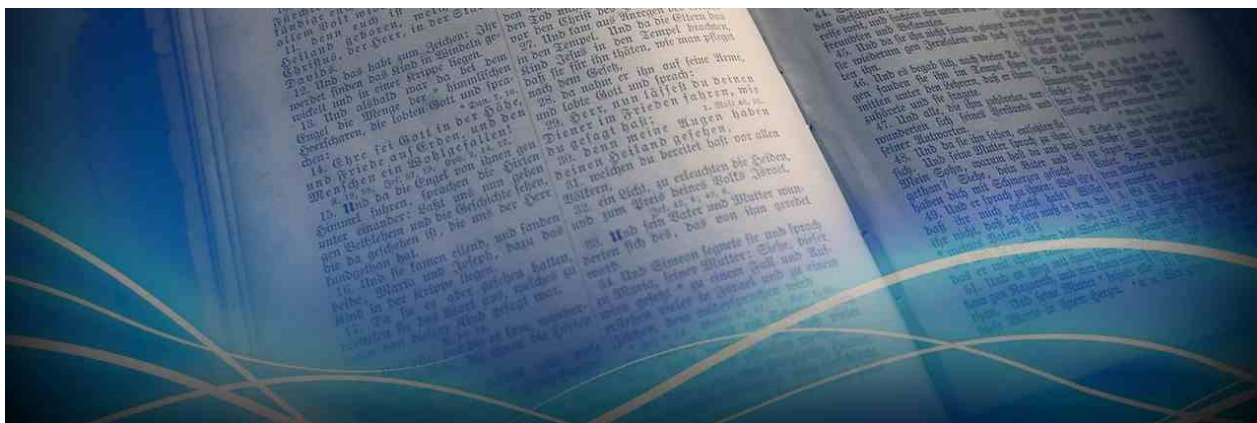
[Blog at WordPress.com.](#)

[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with [WordPress.com](#)

IS BAHÁ'Í SUPERIOR TO CHRISTIANITY? | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHÁ'Í



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [Baha'is and the Bible](#) › [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)

IS BAHÁ'Í SUPERIOR TO CHRISTIANITY?

Posted on [November 3, 2015](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — 18 Comments

Do you believe Baha'i is superior to Christianity? In some ways, Baha'is might think so – yet maybe for a Baha'i, the answer could be either yes or no.

A Baha'i might say yes because they believe Baha'i is the most recent message from God.

A Baha'i might say no because they believe all Manifestations of God are equal. To them, Jesus is just another Manifestation of God, and not God Himself. They have no reason to think that Christianity might be superior to Baha'i.

Seen from the Christian point of view, Christianity is definitely superior to Baha'i because Jesus is the Word (God) made flesh and there is no other person in all of history who is equal to Jesus.

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. . . . And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us . . .”

(John 1:1,14)

Baha'is believe there are many equal Manifestations of God, including Baha'u'llah, the Bab, Muhammad, Jesus, Buddha, Krishna, Moses, Abraham, and Adam. They do not believe any of them are God made flesh.

Christians who have read the Holy Bible do not believe Moses, Abraham and Adam are equal to Jesus. There is only one Son of God, the Word made flesh, and that's Jesus Christ Himself. Moses was inspired by God but was not God in the flesh.

There have been many wise men in the world. Some are good writers. Some are inspiring leaders. Some are charismatic and persuasive. Some are venerable holy men. Some are very impressive.

Baha'u'llah

The Bab

Muhammad

Jesus



Buddha

Krishna

Moses

Abraham

Adam

However, there is only one door to salvation, and that is Jesus Christ. He explained this while He was on earth.

“I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.”

(John 10:9)

Baha'u'llah may be wise, venerable, a good writer, a respectable person... but he is not the door to salvation.

“For God so loved the world, that he gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.”

(John 3:16)

Jesus is the only Son of God. If you believe in Him you will not perish. He is the door to salvation. The only door – there is no other.

“Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”

(John 14:6)

Did you see that? None of us will get to the Father except through Jesus. That's the door through which we can enter God's kingdom.

If you have been given any other information about the path to salvation, you have been misled by some other confused, misled person. The blind lead the blind, but not in the right direction.

There are many fascinating philosophies of religion in the world. Human beings are creative above all else. God is the great Creator, and we were made in His image. We've also been given free will, and using that, we've gone in many different directions. Not all those directions will lead to salvation.

Almost everyone in this world has heard of Jesus Christ at this point. If you refuse to consider Him as the source of salvation, you might want to ask yourself why.

I can identify. For many years I tried many different paths to God. I was a Baha'i for thirty years. Before that I was an interfaith explorer, considering Hinduism and Buddhism among other paths. After leaving Baha'i for twelve years I was decidedly interfaith again, exploring many religious philosophies. I had no intention of becoming a Christian. None whatsoever.

Then one day it happened. I went into a Christian church to give thanks to God, and while there, gave my life to Jesus Christ. Surprise on me!

Afterward, I wondered why it is that the majority of people will consider almost any other path but the one that leads to eternal life: salvation through Jesus Christ... the door, the way, the truth, the life. Why are so many people so dead-set against that one opportunity?

There are many distractions in the world. The minds of humans are led in many different directions... and I believe there's a reason for that. The evil one who has been ruling this world has devised many false religions and false paths to

confuse us, to keep us from trusting the one path that will lead us to eternal life.

Think about it. No other wise man or religious philosophy offers “salvation by grace through faith” as promised to Christians. No, not one.

Jesus conquered death.

Were Baha'u'llah, or the Bab, or Muhammad, or Buddha, or any of the others resurrected like Jesus?

There were plenty of eye witnesses to the resurrection of Jesus – and many of them gave their lives as martyrs. They would not have done that for a lie.

Paul wrote: “...He was seen by Cephas, then by the twelve. After that He was seen by over five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain to the present, but some have fallen asleep. After that He was seen by James, then by all the apostles. Then last of all He was seen by me also, as by one born out of due time.”

(1 Corinthians 15:5-8)

“...just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, we too may live a new life.”

(Romans 6:4)



About [christianexbhai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

◀ [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)

[Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#) ▶

Tagged with: [Jesus Christ](#), [Manifestations of God](#), [Salvation](#)

Posted in [Baha'is and the Bible](#)

18 comments on “Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?”

1.  *Elizabeth* says:

[November 4, 2015 at 3:34 am](#)

Thank you so much for your very God inspired message and testimony! I praise God that He touched your heart and led you from darkness to light. Thank you also for this website.

[Like](#) Liked by 1 person

[Reply](#)

◦  *christianexbhai* says:

[November 4, 2015 at 4:56 am](#)

Elizabeth, my conversion from Baha'i to Christian took many years and is a miracle rescue for me. I believe it all started when I prayed to be able to understand the Bible the right way. Thanks for commenting – your words mean so much to me tonight. I was feeling discouraged but now I know Jesus comforted me through your words.

[Like](#) Liked by 1 person

[Reply](#)

2.  Kay says:

November 19, 2015 at 2:02 pm

My mother is 82 years old and has been. bahai for 40+ years. She had always been involved in a Protestant church growing up (although I don't think she ever heard the Gospel of grace) but when I was in college, she went through a divorce and a bahai shared with her. She has since been very involved serving in their faith. I became a born again Christian in college and my husband and I have been sharing the Truth of the Gospel with her for all these years and we have been earnestly praying for her. There has not been much online about exbahais coming to Christ so I appreciate your articles.

LikeLiked by 1 person

Reply

◦  christianexbahai says:

November 19, 2015 at 6:23 pm

Thanks for your comment, Kay. I will pray with you for your mother. The Baha'i Faith is a strong deception, but God's power is greater.

LikeLiked by 1 person

Reply

■  Ramon Balundo says:

August 15, 2018 at 11:02 pm

Stop attacking Covenant-breakers!!! Hello you go!!! We love Baha'u'llah forever and ever through eternity!!!

LikeLike

Reply

■  christianexbahai says:

August 16, 2018 at 12:55 pm

Who, here, is a covenant breaker?

LikeLike

Reply

◦  Lory Darnell-Gustafson says:

August 16, 2018 at 2:35 pm

I do not see the word "covenant breaker" anywhere in this article. It is a fear mongering, silly term anyway in my opinion.

Oh you mean we are theCBs ! Perhaps if you had written a "you" between attacking and covenant it would have been clearer ☐

LikeLiked by 1 person

Reply

3.  *Lory Darnell-Gustafson* says:
[December 1, 2015 at 1:23 pm](#)

Thank-you for your continued posts. I left the Baha'i faith after thirty years also. That was in March of this year. At first I almost felt some "fear" in making the break officially as Baha'u'llah states "whoso turneth away from this message showeth pride towards God for all eternity". Now I can wonder..."why the threats?". Not very loving of you Baha'u'llah.

My husband of twenty-six years is still Baha'i and there are some tensions now that I am fully devoted to Christ and my Christian faith. There is so much in my mind that is different from that which is in his mind. To carry on we just have to "keep it light", like saying...."it's all one". There are parts of me that believe this though, as I think it is fine that people have their respective faiths.

Do I think Christianity offers the best deal? You bet I do!

[Like](#) Liked by [1 person](#)

[Reply](#)



- *Milo* says:

[December 7, 2015 at 6:06 pm](#)

God Bless you Lory. Walking with Christ is not an easy one, but you know what? I would not change a single moment of it to my entire life as a Baha'i.

[Like](#) Like

[Reply](#)

4.  *Tarah* says:
[July 15, 2017 at 10:46 am](#)

Thank you, for writing this blog. Please, keep sharing. I was a Bahai 30 plus years too. Recently, became a Christian. Everything you share in this blog is truth.

[Like](#) Liked by [1 person](#)

[Reply](#)



- *christianexbahai* says:

[July 15, 2017 at 1:56 pm](#)

Thanks Tarah, for your encouragement. It helps a lot. There's no comparison of Baha'i to the love of Jesus. I wish I could help every Baha'i to escape the deception and find freedom in the truth. I know most will ignore this blog but maybe it helps those who are considering the pros and cons of joining the religion. You're right, I should write more.

[Like](#) Like

[Reply](#)

5.  *Aaron* says:
[September 7, 2018 at 11:21 am](#)

Maybe being a Christian is just your way of being a “Baha’i”. It doesn’t really matter what one believes in that it doesn’t change the reality of God. . . . I’ve been wondering this about myself recently. When I converted to Catholicism—after having been a Baha’i/Buddhist for 20 years—it was as if I was being driven by an overwhelming force that manifested internally. I simply longed for the sacraments. Previously I just could never really connect to God. Then through the participating in the Sacred Mysteries, I got in touch with the source of revelation in myself and it turns out my contemplative life as a Christian has become surprisingly Baha’i like. My practice outside of the Liturgy is communion with God through contemplation at Sunrise and Sunset of every day.

The Baha’i Administration is really at this time being mismanaged, no doubt, but if it really is from God then it will endure and persevere and ultimately correct itself. Who knows maybe one day we may be both be part of the Baha’i Administrative Order again. In any case, it doesn’t matter as we both our own individual journey’s toward’s God whatever we call ourselves—and like I said if the Baha’i Faith is of God then the administrative order will still be around by the time of the next Manifestation whether you and I are ever a part of it again or not.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

[September 7, 2018 at 5:17 pm](#)

Sounds like you are still on the fence. I’m all-in for Christ. I understand. I was on the fence for almost 15 years after leaving Baha’i. It is hard to get away from ... but Jesus healed me.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *Aaron* says:

[September 7, 2018 at 8:00 pm](#)

Nope, I am not on the fence at all. I’ve given my sacred oath in baptism to Jesus Christ, but as I’ve explained in an earlier comment now that I am looking at the Baha’i writings again I can not find any logical reason to disregard Baha’u’llah claims. So consequently it is a difficult matter to puzzle through. Now either what Baha’u’llah says is either true or it is not true, but if it is the former then my baptismal oath would include allegiance to him as well. At the end of the day, my only ambition is to stand before God with a clear conscience that I was a faithful servant—one thing I don’t want to do is judge the merits of Christ’s revelation or Baha’u’llah through the failure of other sinful men, which is to say I don’t judge Christ’s revelation by the fact of Judas Iscariot’s betrayal or any of the later betrayals of the many Judas priests who have followed after him in the history of the Church.

With Baha’u’llah there were only three possibilities, he was either lying, deluded or testifying to the truth. As a Christian, I have an obligation to continue to investigate the matter until I can be reasonably confident in one of those possibilities. Considering that he was a relatively recent figure in human history you’d think that would make it easier, but really I think it’s far easier to make a judgment about Jesus than Baha’u’llah based on the historical facts. Even though still, in this case, we actually have two persons to consider since the Bab’s and Baha’u’llah’s testimony either fails or prevails together. If they both were bearing false witness then there has to be some evidence of it somewhere. So far I haven’t found it.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[September 8, 2018 at 11:52 am](#)

I believe Baha'u'llah was deluded... not lying.. though that could be the fact. I hope he was merely deluded and truly believed his claims. But I do not believe he was a supreme manifestation of God or equal to Jesus... for reasons I've stated on this site, for example, in [The Life of Baha'u'llah Compared to Jesus](#).

[Like](#)Liked by [1 person](#)

[Reply](#)



■ [Aaron](#) says:

[September 8, 2018 at 11:50 pm](#)

I've looked at it, and admittedly some of the points you make are very strong. Still, I will address them on that post after I've time to more fully think about them. As for this comment, I will just say it is entirely possible that Baha'u'llah was deluded. Right, I don't know or pretend to know? At this point, I simply believe that Jesus was Christ, and the real doubt then comes between the claims of Baha'u'llah and the claims of the Church's Tradition, especially before the 8th century.

But I do ask myself if he ever demonstrated himself in his beliefs to be of an unsound mind?

Do deluded persons speak to their own humility and against the ruinous struggles of power of men over other men? Or turning to God and from the world because the world will pass away—and pass away quickly? Are such persons honest in small things? In my experience, the answer to all of these questions is, no—also, remember if Baha'u'llah was deluded (or lying) then so was the Bab, because the Bab's claims only make sense if Baha'u'llah really was who he said he was. So again both these claims are either vindicated or refuted together which makes the burden of proof that much tougher (if no fault can be found) or easier (if it is clear that one of these men was an obvious fraud). For both of these men to appear around the same time is a pretty big coincidence if some version of the above is the case. Maybe the Bab was lying and Baha'u'llah was deluded but again it would be a big coincidence.

I will concede a point you made in that other post. A lot of Baha'u'llah's writings are very hard to follow because a large percentage of writings are simply the continual praises of God. It is like whatever argument or points Baha'u'llah is attempting to make are constantly being interrupted by his own interjections, praising God. However, you have to give it to him, these are very creative and beautiful praises. They certainly don't come off as pale imitations of scripture, but hold their own impressively.

Now if Satan was behind this, being as he is supernaturally clever, it would explain the beauty and creativeness, and that is certainly a possibility. Maybe both the Bab and Baha'u'llah were possessed which would also minimize the coincidence of their dual testimonies—well, at least, partially. Remember Jesus' own defense when he was accused of being possessed, how can a house divided against itself continue to stand? Is Baha'u'llah just cleverly leading us to worship of a false God? Again, it is not the same seemingly more obvious case that can be made against Islam—but of course, if Baha'u'llah is telling the truth then we have to explain Islam as well, which is exactly what I'll be investigating over the next couple of years. As it stands, I have lots of polemics against Islam all over the internet. I generally see it as a religion of Satan, or a Christian heresy and (no offense) a proto-Protestantism.

Finally, here is another possible problem related to the above: we are only talking about the tablets that have

been translated so far. The fact is that most of Baha'u'llah's writings haven't yet been translated which is itself a big problem for those of us who are sincere Christians and open to the "independent investigation of truth". How can one sincerely investigate something when only carefully selected parts have been offered for evidence?

LikeLike

Reply



6. *Roland Green* says:

May 15, 2023 at 3:33 pm

GOD...Please Buy Me A Jet | Today's Church...Years Later – <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=p9oKKkOTeA&t=4069s>

Matthew 19:24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

How can you judge others when Jesus himself emphatically states he will repudiate many who claim to follow him? "Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. Many will say to me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name and in your name drive out demons and in your name perform many miracles?' Then I will tell them plainly, 'I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!'" Jesus lived in poverty but many Evangelical leaders are flying in private jets, living in mansions, and have acquired hundreds of millions of dollars!

" Evangelical Leader's Wife Made Sex Tapes With Pool Boy – <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XYwHkVoi8OI>

LikeLike

Reply



◦ *christianexbahi* says:

May 27, 2024 at 11:00 pm

My blog is about problems in the Baha'i Faith, not problems in Christianity which many are aware of.

As a Christian I am not concerned with others who sin and yet call themselves Christian. They are like wolves in sheeps' clothing, pretending to be Christian, calling themselves Christian, but not truly born again. If they were born again they would not be doing these evil things.

My intent is to do my best to live my life as a Christian, live close to God, Christ and the Holy Spirit, and to read the Bible daily to learn more about them.

I don't know why you would think it would be up to me to fix the problems of sinners. That sounds like a job for God, and the sinners will all be judged by Him, not by me.

LikeLike

Reply

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)

- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

 [christianexbahai](#) on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)

 [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

 SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

 SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

 SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

 SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

 SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

 [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

 SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

 [christianexbahai](#) on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)

 STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)

 [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

 [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

 SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

 SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

– [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)

– [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheeplyWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)

- 

The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)

↑

[Create a free website or blog at WordPress.com.](#)

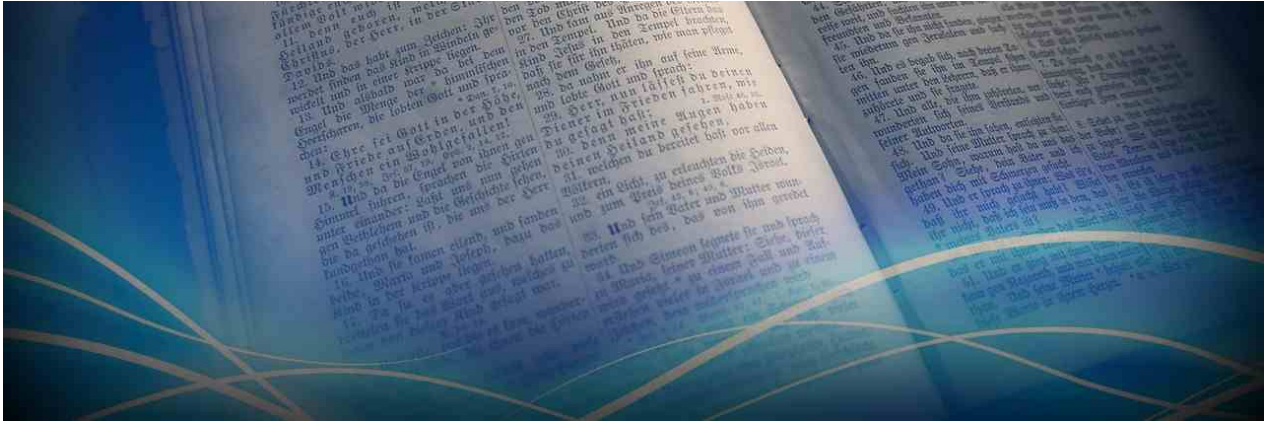
[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

IS THE BAHÁ'Í DECLARATION CARD A BINDING CONTRACT? | CHRISTIAN...



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [Baha'i Administration](#) › [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)

IS THE BAHÁ'Í DECLARATION CARD A BINDING CONTRACT?

Posted on [September 4, 2016](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — 12 Comments

“In signing this card, I declare my belief in Baha’u’llah, the Promised One of God. I also recognize the Bab, His Forerunner, and Abdu’l-Baha, the Center of His Covenant. I request enrollment in the Baha’i Community with the understanding that Baha’u’llah has established sacred principles, laws, and institutions which I must obey.”

– Text of the Baha’i declaration card agreement.

Is the US Baha’i declaration card a binding contract?

Definitely there’s a contract here, but is it binding? Is it enforceable?



Declaration

We received enrollment in the Baha’i community. In exchange we agreed to obey “sacred principles, laws, and institutions.” That’s a contract.

I signed a card with this contract when I was only seventeen years of age. Because I was a minor, according to the laws

of the state I was in at that time, there was no binding contract. Minors cannot enter into binding contracts.

I've also heard of [coercion used to get someone to sign a card](#). If there was any coercion (undue pressure) the card is not a binding contract.

There was also some ambiguity about the sacred principles and laws, and my agreement was based on misinformation.

For example, the “sacred principle” I was taught, of the “equality of men and women” [turned out to be a lie](#).

The Baha'i book of laws, the *Kitab-i-Aqdas*, was not given to American Baha'is until 1992. When I declared, it was prior to the publication of the lists of laws in *Synopsis and Codification of the Laws and Ordinances of the Kitab-i-Aqdas*. So while I was aware there were some laws like fasting and obligatory prayers, I was unaware of the dowry, Huququ'llah, and many other laws.

I'd been told some inaccurate information, prior to signing the card. For example, my friend explained that all Baha'is were equal and there was no clergy... that no Baha'i was considered any better than another. That's so untrue!

As soon as I was enrolled, the story changed. Our community was visited by a “Continental Counselor” and the first Baha'i meeting I ever attended was to listen to this person explain (for about an hour) how dangerous covenant breakers were, and how we should never read their books or listen to them.

Definitely this Continental Counselor was considered more important and respected than other Baha'is. As I continued in the Baha'i Faith over a course of thirty years I realized that a lot of the people chosen as members of our District Teaching Committees and other positions of respect and honor were chosen because of (1) prosperity, (2) education, or (3) nepotism (they were related to someone else who was considered important.) Most of us were not considered worthy of these honors.

Just the fact that there are these “better than you” big-wigs in the Baha'i Faith, is offensive to me, and it wasn't what I signed up for. I thought I was signing up for a religion without people promoted into positions of authority ...no clergy... except for the elected assembly members and Universal House of Justice (UHJ).

Were you told misleading information that led to your signing of the Baha'i declaration card?

What happens if you no longer want to be a Baha'i?



Withdrawal from
Baha'i Faith

I noted that when Dann May and his wife left the religion, the National Spiritual Assembly (NSA) of the Baha'is of the United States offered to fly someone to Oklahoma to try to convince them not to withdraw. Why? Because they were “important people” – he is a professor of philosophy and she's a professor of law. The Baha'i Faith wanted to hang onto them, but [it was not to be](#).

When I sent in my letter of withdrawal in 2000 it was ignored entirely by both the NSA and my Local Spiritual Assembly (LSA). Ten years later a LSA secretary phoned to tell me they wanted me to be “active” again, and that I was

still on their list.

It is creepy and cultish that the Baha'i Faith makes it difficult to withdraw. Nobody should have to sign a statement that they "no longer believe in Baha'u'llah" or be forced to mail in their membership cards. Anyone who wants to leave should phone the National office and insist on being removed from the list. Request verification that it has been done, and while you're on the phone, have them delete, shred, and throw away all records they've been keeping on you. There may be a file full of information on your activities during your time as a member of the organization. Tell them to toss it – they don't have the right to spy on you or keep records about you. Anyone could write to them with false accusations, and they would put that letter in your file. I consider this to be very, very creepy.

If you have decided that you no longer want to be enrolled, and no longer agree to obey the "sacred principles, laws, and institutions" – that's it. The contract ends. You should not be compelled for any reason to remain a member of the Baha'i organization. There is no way to enforce that agreement, and so it is not a binding contract.

Why have membership and records?

The signing of cards, the assignment of numbers, and the keeping of records are all there for one reason: control. The Baha'i Faith is a very controlling organization. This also lends to my perception of it being cult-like.

The numbered card is supposed to identify those allowed into the secretive feasts and conferences. The keeping of secrets is also cult-like.

There are many religious organizations that have no enrollment or formal membership. They do not keep files on their members. Members stay if they want to or stray if they so desire. There's no control over members. The members are there only because they want to be, not because they've been lied to, coerced, or given misleading information in order to get them hooked into a secretive, controlling group. Please think about that.

This was originally posted on another blog, "ExBahai" which I removed from the internet because it is better to focus on this blog which is part of a more permanent archive on WordPress.com.

[How to resign from the Baha'i Faith](#)



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

◀ [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)

[The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#) ▶

Tagged with: [Auxiliary Board Members](#), [Contracts](#), [Declaration](#), [District Teaching Committees](#), [Local Spiritual Assembly](#), [Membership and Records](#), [Minors](#), [National Spiritual Assembly](#), [Protection of the Faith](#), [Universal House of Justice](#), [Withdrawal](#). [Administration](#)

Posted in [Baha'i Administration](#)

12 comments on "[Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)"



1.  dawn says:

[December 20, 2014 at 4:40 am](#)

While in all true religions, the contract to submit to God is signed in the heart between God and his servants, in the

Baha'i cult you have to sign a contract using pen and paper. Freakish laws they have.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *Kristine* says:

[December 20, 2014 at 11:08 am](#)

Yes. I will never again want to join any religion that requires a signature for membership.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



2. *Dale Husband* says:

[September 4, 2016 at 2:11 pm](#)

Thanks for the links to my content. Actually for the first link this might be a better reference:

[Equality of the sexes? Not in the Baha'i Faith!](#)

[Video: <https://dalehusband.com/2012/07/06/equality-of-the-sexes-not-in-the-bahai-faith/embed/#?secret=33XNEOM8Gh#?secret=WcSp3CnMRx>]

As for the story of MY departure from the Baha'i Faith, read this:

[My Resignation from the Baha'i Faith](#)

[Video: <https://dalehusband.com/2011/02/22/my-resignation-from-the-bahai-faith/embed/#?secret=sclksosYvC#?secret=i36Lbc1BbG>]

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

[September 19, 2016 at 1:47 pm](#)

Thank you for the links and comment, Dale!

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



3. *Elizabeth* says:

[September 5, 2016 at 8:37 pm](#)

Thank you for very interesting and informative article! Thank you also for your webpage.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



4. *Milo* says:

[September 19, 2016 at 7:58 am](#)

Kristine

Hi

I want to say thank you for this beautifully written post as well.

I just can not believe the deceiving tactics they use to sign people in. One of that really gets me is the one when they say : you can be Jewish and a Baha'i, or a Catholic and a Baha'i . There is no such a thing. EVER!

[Like](#) Liked by 1 person

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[September 19, 2016 at 1:34 pm](#)

Milo – that's for sure! The Baha'is deceive people into the religion. Judaism and Christianity are nothing like Baha'i. It is the Baha'is who are deceived.

[Like](#) Like

[Reply](#)



◦ [Aaron](#) says:

[September 7, 2018 at 10:28 am](#)

Well, perhaps your illustrations were the not the best because the only reason you can't be Jewish and a Baha'i is because you'd have to accept Christ, which is big no, no in Rabbinical Judaism. You can be virtually anything and still a Jew—even an atheist—just as long as you are not anything that passively accepts that Jesus Christ was the anointed one of Israel. Likewise, from a Catholic point of view, according to St. John Paul II's catechism, any believer in an Abrahamic religion is yoked—if imperfectly—to the Church. So you really can be Catholic and a Baha'i, at least, from the Church's perspective.... As somebody who converted to Catholicism (of a very Orthodox perspective), I recently started taking a look again at Baha'i theology. There is nothing particularly offensive from the Baha'i side. Although, if you get into the details it still problematic. For example, from the Baha'i point of view, the Church, technically, stopped being an institution infallibly guided by the Holy Spirit by the 8th century, because this is when the next manifestation in the person of Muhammad appeared). However, even by this time, all the Trinitarian beliefs had already been dogmatized through Church councils. Still, one can look at this as an attempt to understand a very complex phenomenon through the use of Hellenistic philosophy and so one may be able, still, to reconcile this with the station of prophethood as explained in technical terms by Baha'i—the Persian terminology escapes me at the moment—but suffice it to say it is not at all clear that there is actually a fundamental problem between reconciling these two views—especially when one considers the later development in Orthodox theology that distinguishes the Essence of God from the energies of God.

However, what I think you meant is that you can't declare as a Baha'i and still practice these other faiths as far as the Baha'i administration is concerned. However, if you think about it this makes absolute sense. From my own perspective today, I swore an oath of loyalty through my baptism and Christmation in Jesus Christ (through communion with the Church) whether this includes later persons who are called manifestations or not I am simply unsure. The only thing I can say is that my pledge is to Jesus Christ, and I have never been able to discern any fault in Baha'u'llah, himself. I keep looking for something, but I ever found anything that demonstrates that logically Baha'u'llah couldn't be who he claimed to be (and if he was who he claimed to be then my allegiance is to Baha'u'llah through Christ). . . . In any case, when someone no longer wishes to be identified as being a Baha'i it almost always comes down to problems with the Baha'i Administration and not with the theology of the faith, itself.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



5. *Dave Loop* says:

[January 29, 2017 at 2:32 pm](#)

265. Enrolment Card–Not a Universal Requirement

“There is no requirement in Bahá’í administration for a new believer to sign an enrolment card. It is for each National Spiritual Assembly to decide, in the light of conditions in the territory under its jurisdiction, how it wishes a declaration of faith to be made. For a number of reasons it has been found in most countries that an enrolment card is a simple and useful way of registering new believers, but this is not a universal requirement....”

(From a letter written on behalf of the Universal House of Justice to the National Spiritual Assembly of Germany, October 28, 1975)

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

[January 31, 2017 at 12:07 pm](#)

Yes, other countries may not use a “declaration card” but it is used in the USA which is where I live.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



6. *Aaron* says:

[September 7, 2018 at 10:00 am](#)

I am a little dubious of your claim to now be a Christian, as I am somebody who formally withdrew from the Baha’i Administration before being baptized and initiated into the Divine Mysteries of the Christian faith. If you understand anything about Christian theology you will know that equality of the sexes has nothing to do with erasing sexual difference. All men were made male and female, and there is a profound theology in play here (which the Baha’i Faith to their credit preserves). One of whom is naturally a mother while the other is naturally a father. Saying that females should be allowed to act in fatherly roles socially or males act in motherly roles has nothing, from the standpoint of Christian theology, to do with the equality of the sexes.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



7. *Aaron* says:

[September 7, 2018 at 11:05 am](#)

One thing this has really helped me understand, while I continue to investigate whether the claims of Baha’u’llah are compatible with my baptismal oath is that being part of the Baha’i Administrative Order is just that: it means you are part of the Administration. In reality, there are many people who are part of the Administration who aren’t really Baha’is and many persons, possibly like myself who may be Baha’is in reality but aren’t, at least at this time, part of

the Administrative Order.

However, whether or not one formally resigns, if you violate the code of conduct you agreed to behave by in being part of the Administrative Order you lose your administrative rights in any case. Although in practice this might not always happen—some Baha'i communities are very lax. The salient point being if one doesn't care about their administrative rights then it simply doesn't matter if one remains enrolled or not in the Administrative Order.

To call the Baha'i faith cult-like in this regard is to disrespect what people have to go through to leave genuine cults. That the Baha'i Administration has problems and has often been too heavy-handed in the past is something that I don't think is very controversial, actually.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

– [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)

– [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheepleWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)



The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)



[Blog at WordPress.com.](#)

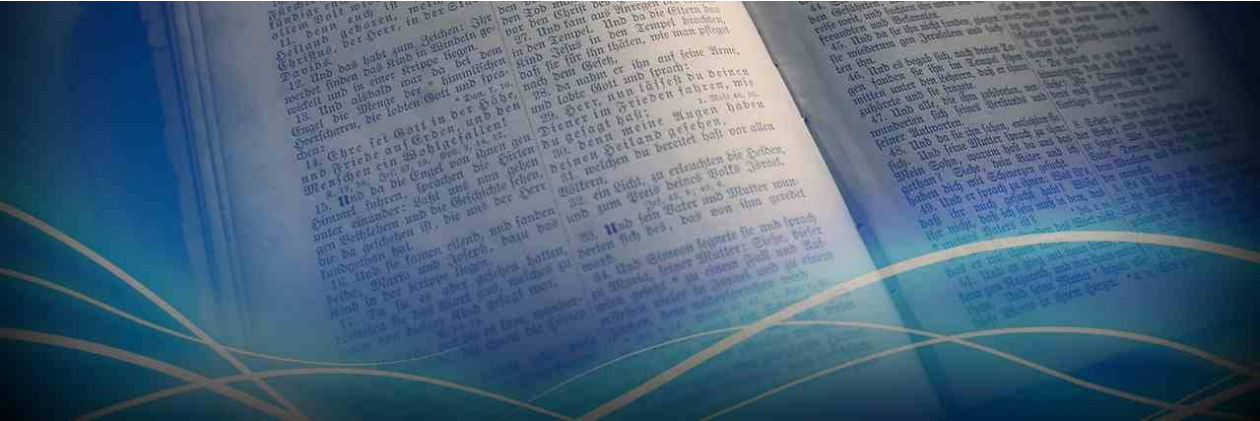
[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

LEGALISM IN THE BAHA'I FAITH | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I



Christian Ex-Baha'i Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

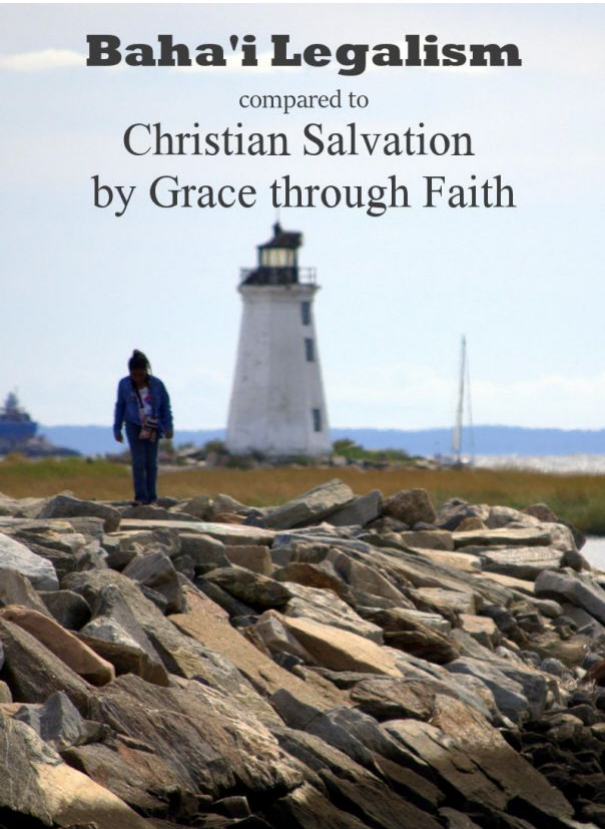
- [Home](#)

[Home](#) > [Legalism](#) > Legalism in the Baha'i Faith

LEGALISM IN THE BAHA'I FAITH

Posted on [April 26, 2019](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — 5 Comments

Why do Baha'is accept a heavy burden of laws from the *Kitab-i-Aqdas* and *Lights of Guidance* and other Baha'i sources, when Christians know that this kind of legalism is equivalent to "falling from grace"?



Christ said:

“Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. For My yoke is easy and My burden is light.” (Matthew 11:28-30)

He relieved His followers from the heavy burden of ancient Jewish laws.

He gave us two commandments: To love God with all our heart, soul, and mind, and to love our neighbors as ourselves. (Matthew 22:36-40) He said:

“On these two commandments depend the whole Law and the Prophets.” (Matthew 22:40)

The prophet Jeremiah wrote:

“But this is the covenant which I will make with the house of Israel after those days,” declares the Lord, “I will put My law within them and on their heart I will write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.”

The apostle Paul warned us not to return to a heavy system of laws. He wrote:

“Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yoke of bondage. . . . You have become estranged from Christ, you who attempt to be justified by law; you have fallen from grace.” (Galatians 5:1,4)

Baha’is, however, have taken on a heavy yoke of legalism with the [Kitab-i-Aqdas](#) and [Lights of Guidance](#).

Legalism is “falling from grace” because it means that one is trying to be justified by following written laws rather than by accepting God’s grace. Jesus offers salvation to everyone who will submit their lives to Him in faith.

Our salvation doesn’t come from following laws. It comes from being saved by grace through faith in Jesus.

Our righteousness doesn’t come from following laws. It comes from having the Holy Spirit enter our hearts. (All righteousness is His.)

“For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.”
(2 Corinthians 5:21)

The reliance on law-following for salvation is one of the main things that sets the Baha’i Faith religion apart from Christianity. Christians are saved by grace alone.

Paul wrote:

“For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them.” (Ephesians 2:8-10)

Did you get that? We are saved FOR good works, not BY them. We are saved BY grace through faith.

This is one very important aspect of Christianity. We do not believe in following a huge set of written laws like the Baha’is do, because that is “falling from grace” ... trying to get favor from God by following the laws written by a human being.

From [Kingdom of the Cults](#) by Walter Martin... in the interview he had with a Baha’i...

Question: Jesus Christ taught that salvation from sin could be effected only by acceptance of Him as the sin-bearer mentioned so prominently in the fifty-third chapter of the prophet Isaiah. Just how in Baha’ism do you

deal with the problem of your own personal sin?

Baha'i Answer: We accept the fact that no one is perfect, but by the practice of principles laid down by Baha'u'llah and by making every effort through prayer and personal sacrifice to live in accord with the character of the divine being revealed in him, we can arrive at eventual salvation as you like to term it.

Question: What you mean, then, is that you, yourself, are co-operating with God in working for your salvation?

Baha'i Answer: Yes, in a sense I suppose you could say this is true, though God in the end must be merciful to us or no one would be fit to escape the divine judgement.

[source](#)

Here's what Baha'is don't understand: there's nothing you can do to become saved. God chooses who will be saved and then Jesus will go after them, like a good shepherd, guiding them into the fold.

Jesus said:

"My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand. I and My Father are one." (John 10:27-30)

There is no salvation except by grace. According to what Jesus said, God gave certain people to Jesus, and He gave them eternal life, not because they were deserving, but more likely because they were ready to be humble enough to surrender to the leadership of Jesus. God knows all. He knows our thoughts, attitudes, and readiness. When we are saved out of the world, the Lord then places the Holy Spirit within us as a teacher. We are led from within.

All people are sinners. We are in no way deserving of salvation, but we are saved by grace because we have faith to trust Jesus with our lives.

Following legalistic Baha'i laws and regulations will not earn anyone salvation. More likely, you will be prideful because you're following laws, or feeling guilty over breaking them. Pride is one of the most damaging veils that could prevent you from being able to be saved. Pride is a great obstacle for Baha'is, who can be puffed up from getting votes for LSA or special appointments to administrative positions, or even from being "obedient" to laws or administration, or by hosting meetings and attending them religiously. There are many ways pride can silently, insidiously attack us and blind us from true nearness to God.

Finally, there is this warning about regulations, such as the many instructions you'll find for Baha'i life in the [Lights of Guidance](#), or laws of Baha'u'llah in the *Kitab-i-Aqdas*:

"Therefore, if you died with Christ from the basic principles of the world, why, as though living in the world, do you subject yourselves to regulations— "Do not touch, do not taste, do not handle," which all concern things which perish with the using—according to the commandments and doctrines of men? These things indeed have an appearance of wisdom in self-imposed religion, false humility, and neglect of the body, but are of no value against the indulgence of the flesh." (Colossians 2:20-23)

Free yourself from imposed legalism. Christ offers freedom.

"Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yoke of bondage." (Galatians 5:1)



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

< [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)

[Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#) >

Tagged with: [Baha'i Laws](#), [Bible](#), [Christianity](#), [Conversion](#), [Grace](#), [Legalism](#), [Misperceptions](#)

Posted in [Legalism](#)

5 comments on "Legalism in the Baha'i Faith"



1. *Brooks* says:

[May 13, 2019 at 4:04 pm](#)

In your statement on legalism you ask why Baha'is accept a heavy burden of laws from the Kitab-i-Aqdas, among other sources. Somehow it has completely escaped you that Baha'is believe the Kitab-i-Aqdas is the Word of God, and Lights of Guidance is also what God wants us to believe. I am curious about why you do not understand that after having been a Baha'i for many years.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

[May 23, 2019 at 11:33 am](#)

Hi Brooks... nothing "escaped" me . . . I understand Baha'i thought very well, after having been a member for 30 years. God bless you – I do hope you see the light and are set free.

[Like](#)[Liked by 1 person](#)

[Reply](#)



2. *Roland Green* says:

[May 7, 2023 at 11:02 pm](#)

You state that Jesus "relieved His followers from the heavy burden of ancient Jewish laws". Do you think Jesus wanted Christians to stop being obedient to the laws prohibiting adultery, murder and many other reprehensible acts? We cannot be truly spiritual unless we obey the laws.

Jesus said, "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them. For truly I tell you, until heaven and earth disappear, not the smallest letter, not the least stroke of a pen, will by any means disappear from the Law until everything is accomplished" (Matthew 5:17–18). This important statement of gives insight into His mission.

He goes out of His way to promote the authority of the Law of God. He did not come to abolish the Law, regardless of what the Pharisees accused Him of. In fact, Jesus continues His statement with a commendation for those who teach the Law accurately and hold it in reverence: "Therefore anyone who sets aside one of the least of these commands and teaches others accordingly will be called least in the kingdom of heaven, but whoever practices and teaches these

commands will be called great in the kingdom of heaven” (Matthew 5:19)

Consider what Jesus did **not** do in His ministry. In Matthew 5:17, Jesus says that He did not come to abolish the Law and the Prophets. In other words, his purpose was not to abrogate the Word, dissolve it, or render it invalid. The Prophets will be fulfilled; the Law will continue to accomplish the purpose for which it was given (see Isaiah 55:10–11). Next, consider what Jesus did do. He says that he came to fulfill the Law and the Prophets. In other words, “Christ is the culmination of the law” (Romans 10:4).

He fulfilled the Law in at least two ways: as a teacher and as a doer. He taught people to obey the Law (Matthew 22:35–40; Mark 1:44), and He obeyed the Law (John 8:46; 1 Peter 2:22). He modified the law of work on the Sabbath but he did not abolish numerous other laws.

It is difficult to understand how Jesus differs from what you say is objectionable about Baha’i emphasis on obedience to laws which is based on the spiritual foundation of faith also. All religions have laws and if they are broken people deviate from morality as we see today with rampant adultery, murders, mass shootings, pornography, polyamory, drug use, addiction, and many other ills afflicting Western countries.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[May 27, 2024 at 10:45 pm](#)

“I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people” (Jeremiah 31:33). Of course it is true the Lord doesn’t want us to sin in the many ways you mentioned, but the law is written on our hearts once we are born again.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



3. [Roland Green](#) says:

[May 10, 2023 at 12:14 am](#)

It seems you have not properly studied the importance of the law. In my previous comment I cited several statements by Jesus which stress the importance of the law and that he had come to fulfill the law which is very similar to Baha’i teaching.

Paul, in no uncertain terms, tells us what he thinks of the law. He states, “Therefore, the law is indeed holy, and the commandment holy and righteous and good . . .” (Romans 7:12). The idea that believers who have faith abolish or no longer need God’s law was a foreign concept to the apostle Paul.

Are we, then, abolishing law through faith? May it never be! Rather, we are establishing law (Romans 3:31).

All Scripture (including the Old Testament) is God-breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for conviction, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; So that the man of God may be complete, fully equipped for every good work (2 Timothy 3:16). This includes the laws of the Old Testament.

According to Paul the law has a dual role. Its first role is to instruct or educate us concerning how God wants us to live our life. Its second role is to convict us of sin (the judicial role) and lead to conversion through faith. In Galatians, Paul tells the church to allow God to teach them, “Let me ask those of you who want to be subject to the Law: do you not hear what the Law says?” (Galatians 4:21).

By telling the church of God to pay attention to the law, the apostle is upholding its role to teach. Paul, however, also recognizes its judicial role. After stating Abraham's inheritance was given based on God's promise, Paul says: What, then, was the purpose of the Law? It was added in order to show what wrongdoing is . . . (Galatians 3:19

According to Paul and many other Biblical writers, the perfect law of God is a wonderful blessing and not a curse! Sin is the curse! Obedience to the law results in numerous blessings both now and forever. It seems that in becoming a Christian you have rejected the importance of the law just as you rejected the Baha'i emphasis on its importance in guiding us to lead a righteous life. What is the point of being saved and having faith if we commit adultery, steal, commit murder, and break other laws? The law protects us and guides our moral behavior so your rejection of it is very misguided. Every Abrahamic religion emphasizes the importance of the laws to guide our spiritual life. Where would we be without the Ten Commandments. You exhort Baha'i to read the Bible but but you are not benefiting from your own reading of it.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking

and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)

 [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

 [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

 [SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

 [SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

– [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)

– [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheeplWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)

• 

The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)

↑

[Blog at WordPress.com.](#)

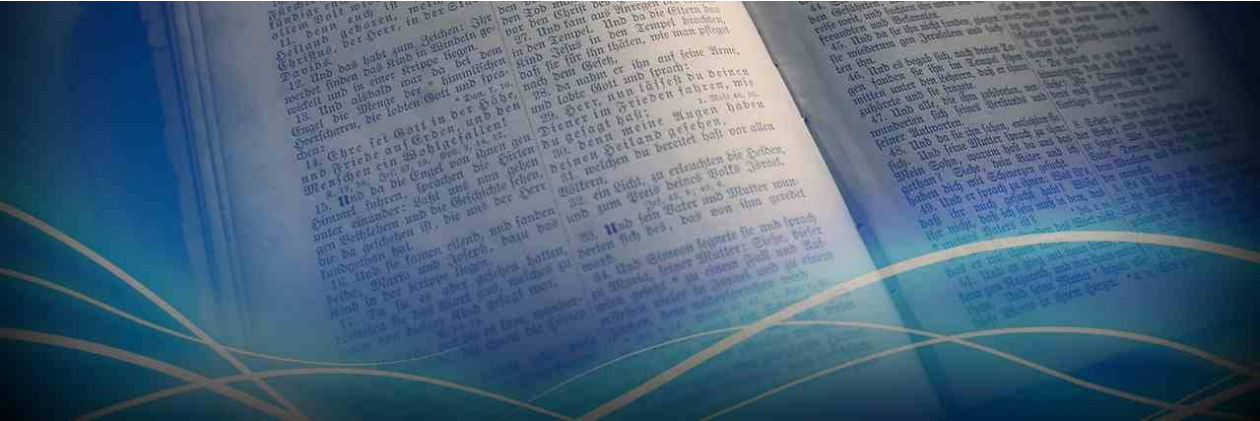
[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

MY FEELINGS ABOUT THE BAHÁ'Í FAITH AND CONVERSION TO CHRISTIANITY |...



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [Critical Thinking](#) › [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)

MY FEELINGS ABOUT THE BAHÁ'Í FAITH AND CONVERSION TO CHRISTIANITY

Posted on [May 29, 2024](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — [2 Comments](#)

I have an aversion to thinking about the Baha'i Faith. I find it so regressive and oppressive. This article is about my feelings about the religion, my personal pathway to leaving it, and my conversion to Christianity. I invite you to leave observations about your feelings on Baha'i in the comment section below.



I started this blog quite some time ago. Since then I haven't added to it much – mainly because I really don't love thinking about the Baha'i Faith. It stole thirty years of my life and did nothing to lift me up or elevate my condition in life – other than perhaps it kept me from becoming alcoholic like some other family members did. Other than that – I really don't see the benefit. Even though I've left Baha'i I have little use for alcohol and rarely use it. Right now I haven't had any alcohol in years and don't miss it.

Baha'i Laws, Rules and Expectations

When I first left the Baha'i religion I didn't want to join any other religion. I was so distrustful of MEMBERSHIP. It is controlling. Membership says, "You will conform to our rules or be disgraced and expelled." When a person is emotionally attached to a group like Baha'i, membership is like a death grip on your life. You want so much to be part of that group. It is your identity. But Baha'i has an over-abundance of rules and all other Baha'is are used like spies to report on you if you do anything wrong. So usually, you don't. You learn to be a good and obedient little sheep.

Yes, the rules and the MEMBERSHIP requirement keep you in line. It is like being in a mental prison. Step out of line and you lose your standing in the community. You are forced to undergo the extreme humiliation of having a group of nine of your fellow-believers deciding you are not good enough to retain your voting rights. That makes you an excluded pariah in the community. A social outcast. No Baha'i wants to go through that, so most of us carefully lived according to the laws and regulations of Baha'i to the best of our ability. When we couldn't follow a law perfectly we carried a load of guilt.

At the time I decided to leave Baha'i I suddenly realized how much guilt I carried for things like forgetting to say an Obligatory Prayer at the right time. It was a never-ending burden. Prayer should be a joyful communication time with God, not an enforced burden and obligation. My inability to be perfectly perfect all the time made my life as a Baha'i perfectly miserable.

Baha'i laws and regulations are numerous! They are restricting and controlling. Often life gives challenges that make those laws nearly impossible to follow perfectly. For example, Baha'is are told to rise at dawn but sometimes schedules make that impossible. Sometimes it is better to get enough sleep, to prepare for a new day even if that means sleeping through dawn.

Self-Sacrifice Carried To An Extreme

I have wondered who I might have been if I'd never encountered the Baha'i Faith. What kind of person would I have become? I feel that Baha'i stole a large portion of my life from me. Baha'i used me as a number to count as a group member or an Assembly member, controlling my energies as I lived for the Baha'i Faith rather than developing my own creative talents. So much of my time and energy went into working for Baha'i, I lost myself and ignored my own needs.

When I left Baha'i (about 25 years ago) I wondered who I was and who I could have been without this interference from a cult membership group controlling me. I wondered what it was like to be a free spirit, an adult in our civilization. *I had never experienced that.* I became a Baha'i at age 17 and missed everything about being an adult not encumbered by cult laws, rules, and culture.

Because of this I do not like to think about Baha'i. It already took a huge portion of my life and thoughts, but now I must come back and revisit the religion for the sake of trying to explain to people why and how it is that Baha'is misinterpret the Bible.

Why I Must Write a Blog About Baha'i

This is my mission here: I need to let Baha'is and seekers know that Baha'is have been misinterpreting the Bible and the truth about the life and resurrection of Jesus.

You see, after ten-plus years of independent recovery from being a Baha'i member, I was suddenly and unexpectedly saved by the grace of God and the intervention of Jesus Christ. And what did I do to deserve that? Nothing! That's the beauty of grace: it is unmerited, undeserved favor.

“For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; *it is* the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.” (Ephesians 2:8-10)

The last part of this tells us that God has prepared us to work for him. And how do we work for him? We serve the Lord by serving His people: the needy, the hungry, the distressed.

“My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.” (Hosea 4:6)

I’m in the position of having the knowledge of the Baha’i Faith, having been a card-carrying member for thirty years. It has been laid on my heart and life to share this knowledge with others. In particular, I must share what I’ve learned about how the Baha’i Faith deceives others and misinterprets the Bible! That is my mission here. That is the reason I have a blog and a YouTube channel.

This is the work I do for Jesus, and I must attend to it.

I don’t do this because I like doing it. I don’t like thinking about Baha’i. That is a very sore and hurtful subject in my life. However I must share with people about how they are being deceived.

Why are people deceived?

I believe people have been deceived and collected into Baha’i and other cults because they turned away from Jesus at some point in their lives.

“...because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie...” (2 Thessalonians 2:10-11)

This is true in my case. I was raised in an agnostic family with almost no religious training. As a teenager I was given a few opportunities to learn about Jesus but I learned nothing and walked away and got involved in things that were of no benefit to me. Then a few of my best friends became Baha’is and I was drawn into it because I felt left out. I read the Baha’i booklet, “Prophecy Fulfilled,” by Elisabeth Cheney. Because I knew nothing about the Bible I believed everything in that booklet. Through a series of misinterpretations the booklet taught me that Baha’u’llah was the fulfillment of Biblical prophecies. Because of that and a few prayers I was sucked into the Baha’i Faith.

I served the Baha’i Faith like a slave for many years. A slave to a deception!

It wasn’t until many years later that I decided to read the Bible. I read it because I knew it was the most widely read literature throughout the world and I wanted to know what it said and how it affected the civilization I lived in.

What an eye-opener! The Bible and the Baha’i Faith were not teaching the same things. Baha’i had seriously misrepresented the Bible to me, and I learned what I’d been accepting as truth was a pack of lies.

I don’t blame any specific Baha’is for this deception. We were all just like the blind leading the blind.

Baha’u’llah, now that’s a different story. Did he believe the deceptions he perpetrated on others? I don’t know. He could have been seriously deceived himself.

Recovery From Baha’i Membership

After leaving Baha’i I had a hard time separating my thoughts from the Baha’i way of thinking. I’d been in the cult so many years I had merged myself with it mentally. I did my best to recover but never once considered turning to Christ. I had been raised agnostic. As an ex-Baha’i I still believed in God but I rejected all religious affiliations. I searched

through Buddhist and Hindu texts, and others. I tried to find the value in the Tao Te Ching and the I Ching. But Jesus? No... that was too conventional for me. I fell more on the New Age side of life, seeking for an individuality and and enlightenment that eluded me. I was searching for an inner light I had never found in Baha'i.

My conversion to Christianity came as a complete surprise to me. It came at a difficult time in my life — perhaps my darkest and most painful hour. That's when I heard the voice of the Lord telling me it was time to give my life to Him.

“My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand. I and My Father are one.” (John 10:27-30)

I gave my life to Jesus, but I was still confused about Baha'i. Even though I'd left Baha'i officially more than ten years before, I didn't know how to feel about this change. Many of my thoughts were still Baha'i thoughts.

I decided to do an objective study of the life of Baha'u'llah. This was something I'd never done. Always before I'd been emotionally involved with being a Baha'i believer. But this time I wanted to separate my emotions from my mind and just examine his life to see what I thought of it.

What I discovered was that Baha'u'llah's life didn't fit the picture of a prophet of God. His life was full of questionable issues. What shocked me most was the way he abandoned his wife and children in Baghdad for two years, leaving them in the “care” of his arch-enemy, Suhb-i-Azal. During this time Asiyah's youngest child, a preschool aged child, fell ill. He was denied medical assistance by his uncle Azal and the boy died. Where was the “all knowing” Baha'u'llah then? *He was on a camping trip living in a cave in the Sulaymaniyyah Mountains!* I felt disgusted by his child neglect. If he'd been anything like Jesus he could have healed the child. But no, he didn't even take care of his family. How could he take care of me?

Fortunately I found a Savior who *can* take care of me. Jesus Christ is as alive today as He ever was. He visits and is available to those who love Him. He provides for them. It took me a long time to recover from my fears of poverty and to realize that Jesus does provide everything I need. Everything. I *know* that now, and that is real *faith*.

I now realize that Baha'u'llah never provided for me. During my years of being Baha'i I struggled with poverty, spousal abuse, and desperations of many kinds. I had no faith in Baha'u'llah as a provider and absolutely no reason to think he might be one. I got the feeling that Baha'u'llah left us some mostly-boring books and then left the planet, leaving his dead body behind so we could turn to it in prayer every day. (Bahai's – you know you do this, if you're following Baha'i law.)

Jesus is ALIVE. He was resurrected after three days in a tomb and He appeared to His disciples and followers including a crowd of 500 people. This is all clearly stated in the Bible.

How can Baha'is deny the resurrection of Jesus? They deny it because 'Abdu'l-Baha taught them to. That's Baha'i “Faith” for you. The blind following the blind. It is sad and pathetic. It is cringe-worthy. It is deception.

So that's how I feel about the Baha'i Faith. It is not true, it isn't true faith, and it is not respectable.

I'm sent here to tell you this.

Jesus loves you.

Jesus wants all people to be saved.

Jesus is like a long-suffering parent whose children have abandoned Him. He waits for your return.

Jesus has offered you a great gift called salvation. All you need to do is accept it. If you do sincerely accept it He'll put His HOLY SPIRIT inside of you, in your heart! It will teach you from within. There is no book of laws in Christianity because He writes His laws on your heart, if you love Him, trust Him, and dedicate your life to reading the Bible and following Him.

That enlightenment I was searching for during my ten years between leaving Baha'i and becoming a Christian — *I found it!* It is the Holy Spirit placed in my heart when I gave my life to Christ.



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

◀ [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)

Tagged with: [Christianity](#), [Independent Thinking](#), [Jesus Christ](#)

Posted in [Critical Thinking](#), [This Blog](#)

2 comments on “My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity”



1. [STEPHEN A. BURRIS](#) says:

[May 29, 2024 at 12:31 pm](#)

I cannot judge your experience and it may be 100% true.

Thank you for your service.

I am sure your sacrifice shall not go unrewarded.

The Baha'i Dispensation is about truth.

The Baha'i Dispensation goes way beyond feel-good emotions.

The Baha'i Dispensation is about:

Isaiah chapter 2 & 65

Micah Chapter 4

Daniel Chapter

Revelation chapter 21 & 22

A many, many more Biblical verses which I need not get into.

This sample is enough.

Trying to make Jesus God: The very reason Satan was cast out of heaven according to the narrative.

Many are on their way to damnation for blaspheming the Father.

I and my Father are on but my Father is greater than I am.

Only the Father knows the hour of My return.

I do not know when I shall return (This is not God???)

This is a subordinate to the Father (God).

The Father sent Christ.

Christ did not send the father.

The Father is Boss.

God was alone there was not besides Him.

There has never been and there shall never be any who is or can be equal to The Father.

In His eternity there is no partner! No associate! No comparative.

No mind however exalted can conceive Him in the fullness of His glory. No such faculty exist independent of Him.

If the immortality of the flesh is so important then Enoch, Elijah and Melchizedek are better investment because they are considered deathless.

God was alone there was none equal Him.

Read 1 Corinthians 15: 24-28.

The Father shall put all under His feet.

This speak to His Absolute and Incomparable supremacy.

Too many ignorant of the inner meanings of scriptures have become like unto the adherents of Second Temple Judaism that ended up rejecting the Messiah whom they awaited.

Behold The Gory of God of Israel (Baha'u'llah) came from the way of the east.....and the earth shone with His glory (Ezekiel Chapter 43).

You have reverted to promises.

No Jesus of Nazareth shall ever walk this earth again.

Just as Jesus implied that no Chariot Elijah shall never walk the earth again.

If you could receive it, He said, John the Baptist is your promised Elijah.

In fact Chariot Elijah was on the Mount of Transfiguration independent of John the Baptist.

I am living in fulfilment.

Stephen.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbhai](#) says:

[May 29, 2024 at 12:38 pm](#)

Stephen, there is far too much in your comment to respond to in one comment today, but I am taking note of it and will write about these things in future blog posts as much as I am able. I appreciate your faith and the dedication you put into expressing your beliefs. I know Baha'is are mostly good people trying to do their best to

live the truth as they understand it.

I will leave you with this one thought: “And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.” (John 1:14)

[Like](#)Liked by 1 person

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)

- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

- [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)
- [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheepleWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)

- 

The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)

↑

[Create a free website or blog at WordPress.com.](#)

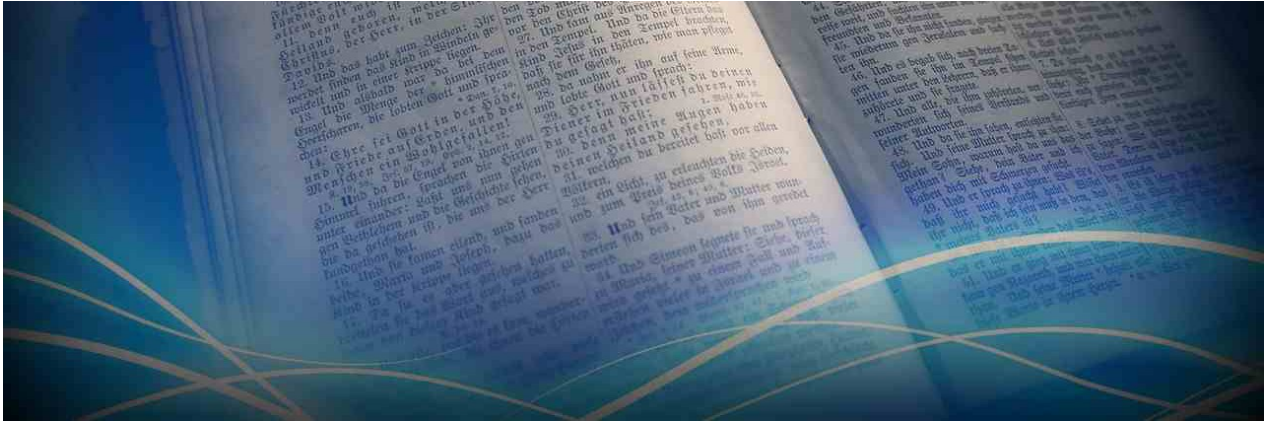
[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

RESPONSE TO AN ARTICLE ABOUT CHRISTIANS BECOMING BAHÁ'IS | CHRISTIAN...



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [Baha'is and the Bible](#) › Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is

RESPONSE TO AN ARTICLE ABOUT CHRISTIANS BECOMING BAHÁ'IS

Posted on [March 27, 2015](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — 15 Comments

This is a response to an article by David Langness, posted on Baha'iTeachings.Org, on January 6, 2015. The article is titled, [Does Becoming a Baha'i Betray Jesus?](#)

Baha'is Insult the Intelligence of Christians

Reading the article by David Langness from a Christian point of view, I saw the first line as an insult. He quoted 'Abdu'l-Baha, the Baha'i "Master," who said: "...blind imitation of the past will stunt the mind...". This was the first line on a page about Christianity. My impression was that David Langness and 'Abdu'l-Baha apparently think my Christian belief is based on "blind imitation," and that my mind is stunted.

How does it benefit the Baha'i religion to insult those they want to teach?

Continuing on I saw that he apparently believes my senses are deadened by "blind imitation" and that I have "hereditary prejudices" because I'm a Christian. He assumes I'm Christian because I "inherited it" from my parents. Well, no, I didn't. My parents weren't Christians or Baha'is.

Then he wrote that my "innermost beliefs may be counterfeit." I read on, realizing that I was being insulted right and left by that article. If Baha'is really want to convert Christians, this is not the way to do it.

Baha'is Say They "Honor Christ" But They Do Not

Next he wrote: “Becoming a Baha’i, then, does not mean rejecting the Faith you previously followed.” That’s where David Langness is very wrong.

There’s little similarity between Christianity and the Baha’i Faith. Back when I was a Baha’i I was led to believe that the Baha’i Faith fulfills the prophecies of Jesus and the Holy Bible, but that, I’ve discovered, is so wrong... and that, friends, is why I started this blog – to set the record straight.

The Baha’i Faith denies or minimizes the importance of most of Christ’s teachings and life, such as the virgin birth, baptism, miracle healings, casting out demons, atonement, the resurrection, and the rapture. Even heaven, hell and Satan are misinterpreted, changed, twisted, and/or denied in the Baha’i Faith.

How is all that denial or minimizing of Christ’s teachings a way of honoring Him?

I don’t see these two religions as being alike at all.

Difference in Conversion Methods

Christians are not like Baha’is, who are out looking for “waiting souls” who may be unhappy with another religion and ready to try something different.

Christians are busy with philanthropic projects like feeding the poor and hungry, building orphanages, and comforting the sick. They share their faith with inmates in jails, with sinners everywhere, and with brokenhearted people wherever they find them. They find people who desperately need the love of Jesus Christ and the comfort of the Holy Spirit.

Jesus came to heal, to bind up our wounds, to heal broken hearts, to release captives from the bondage of sin, to teach us the law of love. He came to rescue sinners and show them they are loved.

I’m not a Christian because of heredity. I’m a Christian because I needed Jesus in my life, and by grace, He forgave my sins, healed my wounds, and set me free.

Baha’i Legalism v. Grace by Faith in Jesus

Here’s one of my biggest issues when comparing Christianity with the Baha’i Faith.

Baha’i is a *legalistic religion* with numerous laws written in the “Most Holy Book,” the *Kitab-i-Aqdas* by Baha’u’llah, the Baha’i founder.

However, we Christians have been released from that kind of bondage to law.

The prophet Jeremiah wrote:

“This is the covenant I will make with the people of Israel after that time,” declares the LORD. “I will put my law **in their minds** and **write it on their hearts**.” (Jeremiah 31:33, NIV)

The Apostle Paul wrote:

You have become **estranged from Christ**, you who attempt to be justified by law; you have **fallen from grace**.
(Galatians 5:4, NKJV)

I do not want to be fallen from grace by trying to be justified by a code of laws. Do you?

According to what Paul wrote, accepting that kind of law leads to estrangement from Christ, and indeed is a betrayal of Jesus Christ.

Once I was saved and baptized, my heart was filled with the Holy Spirit, and this Spirit guides me to do what is appropriate in the sight of God. I live a righteous life because of the righteousness of the Holy Spirit which guides me from within. He “leads me in the paths of righteousness for His name’s sake.” (Psalm 23) His law is written on my heart and placed in my mind by the Holy Spirit.

That is the Christian teaching and why there isn’t a Christian “code of laws” that must be strictly followed.

Baha’is, you can have your book of laws, your obligatory prayers, your fasts, your institutions and your regulated way of thinking. I will stay with God’s grace given by faith in Jesus Christ, and we’ll see where this gets each of us.

Christians, remember what Paul taught us:

It is for freedom that Christ has set us free. Stand firm, then, and do not let yourselves be burdened again by a yoke of slavery. (Galatians 5:1 NIV)

Baha’is, you may be able to reel in some who were born Christian but never studied the Bible, but I don’t believe most dedicated and devoted Christians would be positively impressed by what’s written in [the article on the Baha’iTeachings.Org blog](#).



About [christianexbahai](#)

I’m a former Baha’i; now a Christian.

◁ [Baha’is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

[Baha’i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#) ▷

Tagged with: [Christianity](#), [Christians](#), [Conversion](#), [Critical Thinking](#), [Doctrines](#), [Error](#), [Independent Thinking](#), [Misinterpretation](#), [Misperceptions](#), [Proselytizing](#), [Salvation](#), [Teaching](#)

Posted in [Baha’is and the Bible](#)

15 comments on “[Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha’is](#)”



1. *Elizabeth* says:

[March 31, 2015 at 6:10 am](#)

I am so thankful to find your wordpress website. I have been so discouraged looking for anything about a Baha’i becoming a Christian – yours is the first legitimate testimony I have found. . It very much concerns me that there is little attention given to this belief system by the big Apologetics ministries. They seem to be very focused on Mormonism and Islam while the Baha’i belief grows under the radar. I have bookmarked your website as a great resource! Thank you!

[Like](#)Liked by [1 person](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

[April 1, 2015 at 12:37 am](#)

Thanks for taking the time to comment, Elizabeth. I agree that more information should be available to compare Christianity with the Baha’i Faith, from a Christian point of view. Baha’is certainly do have a lot of books on the topic from their point of view. It grieves me to see so many people deceived, as I was for so long.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ [Lory Darnell-Gustafson](#) says:

[July 15, 2015 at 2:24 pm](#)

I recently resigned my membership from the Baha'i Faith after thirty three years of vexation which included; lack of community, lack of relationship, administration over spirituality and serious issues with the Kitab-i-Aqdas after a lengthy study of it through Willmette Institute. The Most Holy Book (book of laws, 181 of them) did not address the crime of rape but was specific about how to punish a thief. There were so many seemingly hodge-podge admonitions on cut of the beard, fingernails, not plunging hands into food bowls and fur not negating one's prayer. I reasoned with myself that these are laws for the whole world and address customs other than our Western societies.

During these many decades I have always attended churches and saw no problem with being Baha'i ending so... "oneness of religions". Because of my musical background I needed "choir to sing in". We needed a spiritual community where our two sons felt loved and nurtured instead of driving forty minutes to join in feasts that were always held week nights until ten o'clock and were represented by a huge Persian community whom after twenty years we still have no "relationship" with. I tried start a choir at the Northern Virginia Baha'i Center, but after a year and one half I still had only a small handful of participants because everyone was doing Ruhi Book training.

I like you, and what you state in the above response to the article, am in a state of liberation from Baha'i legalism (law) and enjoying the fresh wonder of studying the New Testament and realizing the God's grace is "given" freely to us through Jesus Christ. One hundred and eighty-one laws compared to "Love the Lord you God with all your heart, mind and soul.... Love your neighbor as yourself". "On these two laws hang all the laws of the prophets".

Thank-you for this site and sharing your perceptions. I am still recovering and see your site as a support for former Baha'is.

[Like](#)[Liked by 1 person](#)

[Reply](#)



2. [Milo](#) says:

[April 12, 2015 at 2:59 pm](#)

Hi. I was a fifth generation Baha'i. Someone gave me the Good News book in high school. It scared the living daylight out of me everytime I opened it. Those words spoke to my heart and pierced right through my soul. I gave myself to my Heavenly Father and became a Christian a few years ago...and have never looked back. I got kicked out of my family (being of Iranian Baha'i heritage and having a father that did time in evin prison with many other Baha'is that never made it out alive, did not help the situation either!) and also you would not believe the insults and snarky comments from Baha'is. Every single breath I take, I praise my beautiful and precious Jesus. Hallelujah!

[Like](#)[Liked by 1 person](#)

[Reply](#)



○ [christianexbahai](#) says:

April 17, 2015 at 2:17 am

Milo, what a miracle you are! But His sheep recognize His voice and follow Him. It can't be any other way.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *Elizabeth* says:

April 17, 2015 at 4:16 am

That is awesome! Praise the Lord. What is the Good News book – is that a version of the New Testament?

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



○ *Elizabeth* says:

April 17, 2015 at 4:35 am

Also —

I thought Baha'i accepted members leaving their belief system. I wasn't aware that they would excommunicate. Is that common? You have a lot of courage.

I pray that you will have reconciliation. I wonder if your family is struggling with separating your changed faith from their personal identity as Baha'i, as well as some fear, and maybe in time they will adjust to the change. When I became a Christian, 30 years ago, my sister could not handle it. It took a few years for her to accept me as a Christian and now she has come full circle and we have a wonderful relationship again. With that said, just keep loving your family and reaching out to them. Don't be pushy or emotional but don't give up. Be continually in prayer as well.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



3. *Milo* says:

April 19, 2015 at 5:49 am

Elizabeth

Hi. My humble apologies for the late response.

Yes, The Good News book is a very simple version of the New Testament.

I was not excommunicated and technically speaking, it should not happen. But in reality, it is much easier said than done. I found it extremely difficult constantly being bullied. For me personally, living a Christian Life is the only answer I have been able to come up with. I pray to my Heavenly Father to reveal Himself to me everyday. And He does. I listen to the song of Amazing Grace and bowl my eyes out. Lord is so beautiful. There is no time to be sad. I dance the dance of life and sing the songs of praise. Amen.

[Like](#)[Liked by 1 person](#)

[Reply](#)



○ *Peter Taylor* says:

July 28, 2015 at 8:02 am

Hello.

I was wondering where u can find a Good News book.

I am 17 and have a 16 year old friend who is a Persian Baha'i and I would like to give her a book I read that would explain the gospel well to her worldview.

And as an ex-Baha'i, you probably know how she thinks and why and what convinced you of Christ.

LikeLike

Reply



■ *christianexbahai* says:

August 8, 2015 at 5:25 pm

Peter, I don't know of a book that's perfect for Baha'is. I will do my best to write one.

LikeLiked by 1 person

Reply



■ *Milo* says:

October 18, 2015 at 9:06 pm

Kristine? With your permission, is it OK to let Peter know of the books that brought me to God?

I have found the exact copy of the Good News Bible by the Bible Society of Australia here on eBay:

http://www.ebay.com.au/itm/Good-News-Bible-by-Bible-Society-in-Australia-Hardback-1997-/271769759897?_trksid=p2141725.m3641.l6368

It is priced for \$10.00. Someone gave it to me for free as I was walking down the street with my head down.... and didn't even say a word. Praise Jesus.

The second book that I also truly treasured, can be downloaded for free as a PDF here:

It is called the parable of the dancing God by Dr. C. Baxter Kruger:

http://www.networkleeds.com/Articles/443456/Network_Leeds/Latest_News/Dare_to_be.aspx

Peter, I pray for that girl. God bless you for reaching out to her. Even if she does not accept the words of Christ right now, I pray that she will reach out to them in times of trouble... when she gets to be let down by Baha'i prayers and her Baha'i friends. The words of Christ are different because they are blessed with the Breath of the Holy Spirit. That is why They move the mountains and save lost souls.

Peter, God Bless your precious soul for reaching out to a lost one... as it was how mine was saved.

Milo

LikeLike

Reply



4. *Elizabeth* says:

April 21, 2015 at 12:13 am

Milo: Thank you for your response. I do hope that time will heal and you will have reconciliation with your family and those that you may have been close too but are having difficulty with your salvation. Following Jesus is the only answer. Seek after Him continually, in prayer, His Word and fellowship – he will strengthen you to handle the difficulties and give you wisdom as well.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



5. *Lester* says:

[May 18, 2016 at 3:42 pm](#)

So sad to see you have not glimpsed the beauty of the Bahai faith

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



6. *Tarah* says:

[July 18, 2017 at 10:18 am](#)

There is some beauty in the Bahai Faith. Another great book is “The beautiful side of Evil” by Johanna Michaelson. After, many years as a Bahai. I now embrace the freedom and grace given to us by Jesus. Life is truly beautiful now. Thank you again for this blog.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

[July 18, 2017 at 12:11 pm](#)

Thanks for the book recommendation – I haven’t read it yet but found a video of the author:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?list=PLY2CojViqatq2_eH_GGUPVXtBOcZ_X6Wy&v=K6Qy1j2LBmU

Also, her blog:

<http://michaelsenministries.com>

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha’i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha’i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha’i Disunity](#)
- [Baha’is Don’t Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha’i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha’is](#)

- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)

- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



[christianexbahai](#) on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



[christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[christianexbahai](#) on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



[STEPHEN A. BURRIS](#) on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



[christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

– [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)

– [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheeplyWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)

-

The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)

↑

[Create a free website or blog at WordPress.com.](#)

[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

SEXUAL ABUSE IN THE BAHÁ'Í COMMUNITY | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [Psychology](#) › Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community

SEXUAL ABUSE IN THE BAHÁ'Í COMMUNITY

Posted on [August 10, 2017](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — 43 Comments

This is a re-post from an older blog of mine. It has nothing to do with my Christian/Bible focus on this blog, but I'm reposting it for a Baha'i I met on YouTube who doesn't seem to realize these things have happened in the Baha'i community. There are several examples of sexual abuse in the Baha'i community related in this blog posting. Here's the link to the YouTube video where we're discussing whether or not the Baha'i Faith is a cult: [Never Quit – From a Baha'i to a Christian](#). (I am not the woman who made that video; I'm just participating in the comment section.)

This Is a Product of the Baha'i Faith

There's a lot of bad language in a series of videos, "Baha'i PDX Witness" about child sexual abuse in an Oregon Baha'i community in the 1970's and 1980's, so if you don't want to hear a traumatized man ranting on and on, using filthy language, you might want to avoid watching.

This is a moving testimony of [child sexual abuse](#) apparently hidden and covered up by Baha'is who could not face the truth about what was happening to children in their community. The man this happened to is understandably traumatized and distressed. Who can blame him for his anger?

Though I don't like the bad language, I post this here because the man's anger is a product of his experience in a Baha'i community.

See the video series here: [Baha'i Witness](#)

His Blog: [Baha'i PDX Witness 1984](#)

I post this here as an example that the Baha'i Faith failed to respond to abuse, causing trauma to people unfortunate enough to be caught up in it and abused by other members. The man who made these videos is a prime example of a traumatized former Baha'i.

I don't mean to imply that child abuse is endemic to the Baha'i Faith, because it is not. Most Baha'is are decent and well-meaning people.

Unfortunately, any accusation of abusive behavior on the part of other Baha'is is unlikely to be well-received. Baha'is like to think of their religion as perfect. They are heavily invested in the task of "safeguarding the reputation of the Faith." Also, Baha'u'llah himself discouraged the free sharing of negative information about other members of the Baha'i Faith.

"O SON OF MAN! Breathe not the sins of others so long as thou art thyself a sinner. Shouldst thou transgress this command, accursed wouldst thou be, and to this I bear witness."

– Baha'u'llah (The Hidden Words, Arabic #27)

These words of Baha'u'llah teach people to *shut up and take it* when they are sinned against. Baha'is believe that if you talk, you're the guilty one, spreading rumors that nobody wants to hear.

During the time I was a Baha'i, I was also abused by a cruel, self-serving and sexually abusive Baha'i man. I was afraid to tell anyone because I didn't want the reputation of the Faith to be affected. Also, I was too embarrassed to speak out. I thought nobody would believe me and that I'd be blamed for saying anything about it.

He was not the only Baha'i man who attacked and sexually abused me. The other was a more minor incident but still very abusive and unpleasant. That time, I told another Baha'i, and she said he was like that with other women in the local Baha'i community, and that nothing could be done about it.

Since I left the Baha'i Faith fifteen years ago, I no longer feel bound by the dysfunctional family rule of silence.

Victims may be considered to be the sinful ones when they talk about the sins of others, but also victims are embarrassed, stigmatized and traumatized by sexual abuse, and often cannot report properly because of that. Add to the trauma, the fear of being "accursed" by Baha'u'llah, and the result is repressed trauma and silence.

If they are traumatized and speak as trauma victims, they may be considered annoying nutcases, ignored because nobody wants to hear people talk that way. They don't want to hear these things. Abusers apparently have the edge in the Baha'i Faith.

The man in the video said that Baha'is in his community "buried their heads in the sand." The Baha'i Faith teaches that Baha'is should not speak of the sins of others – they should look only at the positive and ignore the negative.

Since Baha'is are not supposed to breathe anything negative about others, it has been easy for sexually

"Everything was about preserving the outward appearance of the faith not protecting and supporting victims."

abusive Baha'is to operate within the Baha'i community. Add to that, the natural reluctance of rape victims who are notoriously unwilling to report the abuse they experience because they are embarrassed and don't think they'll be believed.

— Gina, who posted her statement about sexual abuse in the Baha'i community here:

[Baha'i Faith is Hypocrisy personified](#)

Those who complain may be considered evil for

saying evil things about the perpetrators. The perpetrators may be well-respected local Baha'is and no Baha'i Local Spiritual Assembly wants to believe one of their respected cronies could be a sexually abusive person.

The man who made these videos says a lot about [the polygamy of Baha'u'llah](#), using extremely rough language. Baha'u'llah married multiple wives but Baha'is are expected to be monogamous and must get their parents' permission to marry.

“I was told to keep the situation quiet. I was to avoid him in social gatherings if I felt uncomfortable. She told me that I shouldn't confront him or make him uncomfortable for fear of destroying “unity” within the community. Basically, I was to respect HIS needs, not mine – and never speak of it.”

— Anonymous teen victim, regarding a prominent Persian Baha'i, posted here:

[Revelation, The Infinite Dozen](#)

I disagree that Baha'u'llah had only three wives. He also married Jamaliyyah, his fourth wife, in his old age, after the Kitab-i-Aqdas was written. She was the young niece of one of his followers. I have, on more than one occasion, heard this suppressed information related, accompanied with the caveat that he never actually had sex with this young woman.

Have you ever heard anything so ridiculous? While it is true that there were no children born from [Baha'u'llah's marriage to Jamaliyyah](#), there's no proof that he didn't have sex with her. The fact that he married her indicates that sex did happen.

This is hypocrisy: he had four wives but his followers were allowed only two. He didn't follow his own laws. (That was changed to one wife only, per Baha'u'llah's son, 'Abdu'l-Baha, who was trying to market the Baha'i Faith to Europeans and Americans.) Baha'is rationalize that he married the first three wives before writing that law, and many Baha'is don't realize there was a fourth wife later on. She is not even mentioned on the Wikipedia page about [Baha'u'llah's family](#).

I know this must sound crazy to anyone not in the Baha'i Faith. They probably wonder why Baha'is would believe in a leader who marries four women while telling his followers not to. The Baha'is accept this kind of thing because they are absolutely convinced he is God's messenger and a “manifestation of God,” and that God can “do as he pleases.” The ability to accept this kind of thing is considered a test of faith for Baha'is.

Here's one more statement I found online about the non-response to child abuse from Baha'i Administration.

“You must understand that in 1992, I formally withdrew from the

Baha'i religion and stopped all contact with anyone in that faith because when I went on pilgrimage in 1989 to Haifa, I lodged a FORMAL COMPLAINT with as high an official as I could get to at the House of Justice about the vicious cases of sexual abuse and other child abuse going on in the Portland area community. And what I suspected was throughout the Baha'i community worldwide.

1st. Because of the complete lack of oversight of caretakers exactly as you experienced.

2nd. Because when a complaint, such as I made over and over – not in your case as I didn't know about it, but in an actually more horrific case in Portland that I had to try and help with — not only was nothing done about it, I was told not to report it to the authorities! I can't tell you the outcome of that case but it was awful.”

— A.F. — from a file posted on the website of the man who made these videos: [5th of March 2015 Addendum](#)

Can This Be Forgiven?

In his [addendum message](#) this man who was sexually abused as a child wrote, “A clear message to the world needs to be sent, in cases of child abuse, I DO NOT FORGIVE, I DO NOT FORGET. These terrorists do not deserve forgiveness nor to be forgotten, at least not in my lifetime. [Not on my watch.]”

A decision not to forgive may be detrimental to healing. Forgiveness is not an easy process, but it does help toward eventual emotional healing in situations like these.

There are no perfect human beings. “...for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.” (Romans 3:23)

An Official Baha'i Response to Sexual Abuse Came in 1993

The Universal House of Justice published a response to sexual abuse situations on January 24, 1993, which was probably after the sexual abuse situations described above.

That statement can be found here:

[Letter on Violence and Sexual Abuse of Women and Children written on behalf of the Universal House of Justice](#)

A slow response is better than no response.

Two excerpts from that statement:

“One of the most heinous of sexual offences is the crime of rape. When a believer is a victim, she is entitled to the loving aid and support of the members of her community, and she is free to initiate action against the perpetrator under the law of the land should she wish to do so.”

“It is difficult to imagine a more reprehensible perversion of human conduct than the sexual abuse of children, which finds its most debased form in incest. At a time in the fortunes of humanity when, in the words of the Guardian, “The perversion of human nature, the degradation of human conduct, the corruption and dissolution of human institutions, reveal themselves ... in their worst and most revolting aspects,” and when “the voice of human conscience is stilled,” when “the sense of decency and shame is obscured,” the Bahá’í institutions must be uncompromising and vigilant in their commitment to the protection of the children entrusted to their care, and must not allow either threats or appeals to expediency to divert them from their duty. A parent who is aware that the marriage partner is subjecting a child to such sexual abuse should not remain silent, but must take all necessary measures, with the assistance of the Spiritual Assembly or civil authorities if necessary, to bring about an immediate cessation of such grossly immoral behaviour, and to promote healing and therapy.”

More Videos From the Same Victim of Baha’i Sexual Abusers

In these videos you’ll hear the same man, but his anger is toned down. He has by now found an online community of people with similar experiences, and is able to share his angst with them.

The ability to speak his truth with others who understand and care – seems to be part of his healing process. If Baha’is had been willing to listen and help him earlier in life, when the sexual abuse situation first came to the attention of adults in his Baha’i community, perhaps he would have found healing sooner.

Instead they apparently did a Baha’i cover-up to protect the reputation of the Baha’i Faith. That may have seemed more important to them than the spiritual and emotional well-being of the young boy who had been violated.

To conclude, the man who made these videos was not in control of his anger. His language is deplorable. He seems psychologically damaged from his childhood experience in a Baha’i community. Because of situations like this, the Universal House of Justice issued a response in the 1990’s, however by then, a number of people were traumatized and their issues poorly handled in their local Baha’i communities.

You may also want to read these articles about sexual violence and abuse concerning members of the Baha’i Faith:

[Baha’i Doctor Accused of Rape](#) – Follow up article, February 2019 – [Baha’i Doctor Faces Sex Abuse Trials in Virginia](#) – There are 11 charges relating to 10 of his patients. The article says: “Mark Hormuz Dean will be tried on multiple counts of rape, object sexual penetration, aggravated sexual battery, sexual battery, forcible sodomy, and abduction.” (Reporter: Samantha Baars, C-Ville News)

[Senior Citizen Raped by a Baha’i; the LSA Covers It Up and Blames the Victim](#) – so typical. They think “protecting the good name of the faith” is more important than comforting and helping the victim.

[He Was the Secretary of the National Spiritual Assembly of His Country; She Was My Best Friend](#) – “The violence had escalated in three months from exclusively verbal and emotional to just on the living side of homicide.” – Priscilla Gilman

[Ten year old girl molested at Baha’i devotional meeting in the USA](#) – Grandmother says, “I don’t believe it’s a faith, but

an evil organization that uses religion as a front to gain power.”

[Iran hangs Baha'i man for raping daughter – 2009](#) – “A follower of the Baha'i faith has been executed after his daughter complained he had raped her...”

[Story of Online Sex: Sexual Repression by a Medical Student](#) – sad testimony of an encounter with a sexting medical student, raised as a Baha'i.

More Baha'i lawbreakers.....

[Baha'is in Florida Found Guilty of Fraudulently Obtaining Government Contracts](#) – an Iranian Baha'i professor at the University of Georgia and his wife were sentenced in 2011 for “conspiracy to commit wire fraud and more than two dozen counts of wire fraud for submitting false information to obtain contracts from NASA and the U.S. Air Force.” The contracts brought them more than \$3.4 million; some of the money was used to buy vehicles and homes.

[Slain woman had tried to support abusive husband – 2015](#) – “Friends of Leila Alavi say the 26-year-old hopelessly tried to support her troubled and abusive husband right up until he allegedly murdered her with a pair of scissors.”

[Walmart Attacker Was a Persian Baha'i](#) – here's a discussion on this article: [Walmart Attacker](#) ... this was a national news story about a man going postal in the Walmart when he didn't get a promotion. It was originally blamed on a Somali in the news. It was actually an Iranian Baha'i who snapped and took hostages at gun point.

[Nasim Aghdam, a woman who shot three YouTube employees before killing herself](#) on April 3, 2018, was raised as a Baha'i and was officially still a registered member of the Baha'i Faith at the time of her crime and suicide. Discussion [here](#) and [here](#).

[Baha'i Scandals](#) – a blog all about Baha'i scandals like the ones on this page.

[Australian Baha'i Scandals](#) – things you might not know yet about the Australian Baha'i community.



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

< [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)

[Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#) >

Tagged with: [Abuse](#), [Baha'i Communities](#), [Child Abuse](#), [Corruption](#), [Dissent](#), [Experiences](#), [Families](#), [Marriage](#), [Testimonies](#), [Trauma](#), [Tyranny](#)

Posted in [Psychology](#)

43 comments on “[Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)”



1. [Tarah](#) says:

[August 10, 2017 at 7:10 pm](#)

The Bahai community I belonged to for 30 years had a Bahai man who made inappropriate advances to young girls half his age & some of the girls were 12-17 years old. Numerous reports were given to the Local Spiritual Assembly. Nothing was done. He was able to continue to teach children & youth classes. I knew nothing was done or reported in fear of making the Bahai community look bad. No concern for the young victims by the LSA. More concern about the Bahai public image. Sad.

LikeLike

Reply



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

August 10, 2017 at 9:00 pm

Exactly. They seem to care more about the image of the religion, than about the victims of criminal abuse.

LikeLike

Reply



◦ *Scott David Hakala* says:

November 1, 2017 at 2:44 pm

It may be some small local community with a small number of Baha'is made a mistake due to the influences of individuals, but the official policy of the Baha'i Faith regarding the protection of children, chastity outside of marriage, etc. has been long-standing since the beginning with many examples of Baha'is being reported to authorities and subject to administrative sanction. I know from long experience that the Faith has taken extreme measures whenever even the slightest evidence of ANY sexual impropriety has occurred. The idea that it would be appropriate to cover up actual abuses or violations is completely false. The Manual for Spiritual Assemblies makes clear that incidents that constitute legal violations MUST be reported both to the National Assembly and to authorities.

It may be that the "inappropriate advances" did not result in any actual acts or violations or that the individual was warned. I do know that in larger Baha'i communities any such report would be taken seriously, the individual would be subject to consultation and counseling, and the individual would not be allowed to be in such a position. In fact, any Baha'is working with children and youth are now subject to background checks and can be monitored if such incidents were to occur.

LikeLike

Reply



■ *christianexbahai* says:

November 2, 2017 at 1:09 pm

There are NUMEROUS reports of sexual abuse linked on this page. Not just one small community. And some reports are from a victim in the Portland, Oregon area, and that's hardly a "small community."

LikeLike

Reply



◦ *Donald Schellberg* says:

October 20, 2018 at 5:01 pm

Actually, if the Local Spiritual Assembly did not act on the issue, he or she had the right to raise the issue with the National Spiritual Assembly. If the National Spiritual Assembly did not act, the person had the right to appeal to the Universal House of Justice.

In the 1980s I worked for Radio Baha'i and was paid 50 dollars a month for subsistence. I told the National

Spiritual Assembly that was too little even for Panama. The National Spiritual Assembly told me that was what they paid the staff in the Radio Station in Ecuador. I told them that the cost of living in Ecuador was far lower than in Panama and asked them to adjust the subsistence accordingly. I failed to reach an agreement with the National Spiritual Assembly so I wrote to the Universal House of Justice and they agreed with my claims and the National Spiritual Assembly raised my subsistence.

Also, Baha'i law is not a substitute for criminal violations. People should file criminal complaint regardless in cases of sexual abuse. Baha'i administration only removes Baha'i administrative rights which is why such cases have to be brought to police so they can be prosecuted according to criminal statutes.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[October 20, 2018 at 5:04 pm](#)

Also, I have taught children's classes and everyone had to have background checks even if you were just driving the children.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[October 20, 2018 at 5:07 pm](#)

And as far as having a sin covering eye, that only means we forgive on an individual level. It DOES not mean we overlook crimes because that would be unjust, just the opposite, if we witness sexual abuse, we would be remiss in our duties as Baha'is if we did not report it

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



2. *Scott David Hakala* says:

[November 1, 2017 at 2:41 pm](#)

Let's get this straight. Sexual abuse is and has been a problem in every single religious community. It is FAR WORSE in many Christian churches in my experience. This is posted out of anger and hatred and to disparage a religion and religious organization. To suggest falsely that the Baha'i Faith would tolerate or endorse is both slanderous and false. It may be some small local community with a small number of Baha'is made a mistake due to the influences of individuals, but the official policy of the Baha'i Faith regarding the protection of children, chastity outside of marriage, etc. has been long-standing since the beginning with many examples of Baha'is being reported to authorities and subject to administrative sanction. I know from long experience that the Faith has taken extreme measures whenever even the slightest evidence of ANY sexual impropriety has occurred. The idea that it would be appropriate to cover up actual abuses or violations is completely false. The Manual for Spiritual Assemblies makes clear that incidents that constitute legal violations MUST be reported both to the National Assembly and to authorities.

In fact, your posting this illustrates more clearly a lack of sincerity.

LikeLike

Reply



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

November 2, 2017 at 1:05 pm

Scott, you wrote that this was posted out of “anger and hatred and to disparage a religion” ... and you think I’m not sincere. So let me set you straight on that. I posted it to show that Baha’is are not as perfect as they pretend to be.

There are numerous witnesses to sexual abuse situations in the Baha’i community, linked to on this page. NUMEROUS. I am not the only one complaining. I was raped by a Baha’i man and sexually assaulted by another Baha’i man. Baha’is want to pretend they are perfect, but they are not. Not at all.

When I was a Baha’i I helped conceal the truth “for the protection of the Faith” like every other Baha’i – more concerned about the reputation of the religion than I was about prosecuting the guilty. But now I’m no longer a Baha’i and I am willing to speak my truth.

You don’t like reading this part of the truth about Baha’i. I get it. But that doesn’t make it any less real. And I am not the only victim of sexually out-of-control abusive Baha’i men. This page has links to the stories of many other victims, and they cannot be suppressed any longer.

I think I was fair enough in reporting the Baha’i attempt at quelling the problem, by quoting your “Universal House of Justice,” their response to the sexual abuse problems in the Baha’i community.

Also, at the beginning of this article I wrote: “I don’t mean to imply that child abuse is endemic to the Baha’i Faith, because it is not. Most Baha’is are decent and well-meaning people.”

I am trying to be fair in my reporting. I am reporting the facts as I know them and am not misrepresenting anything.

LikeLiked by 1 person

Reply



▪ *Scott David Hakala* says:

November 2, 2017 at 8:41 pm

Thank you, believe it or not I will inquire and try to understand the issue but am just on a small LSA. I know and have known for years that at least in the US this stuff is taken very serious and has been ever since I’ve been a Baha’i. (I knew of men getting loss of administrative rights and reported for far less.) .I just know from very direct experience how serious these allegations are taken and dealt with (including some far less serious when I was first a Baha’i). [I also know that some of the allegations and links do not exist anymore and have been removed or cannot be verified (no police reports, nothing) Yes. I did look them up..]

I am perfectly willing to admit things like this may happen. It is just that I have never been anywhere where such things were even suggested or implied (and it would be known immediately). My concern is that a few isolated incidents over a period of years does not represent a pattern or the experience of the community. It would be very much upsetting to me to know anyone got away with it given how seriously it is taken and my views on such issues. (and I have seen assemblies dissolved and reformed and individuals removed for less). I know personally counselors and NSA members that would go to the ends of the earth if they got wind of

something like this existed to put a stop to it. But I don't know about other cultures and places either outside the US. (I do know from friends working there that if it gets to the counselors and the House it will be dealt with immediately and without mercy in my experience.).

\BTW I also know how common this problem is in Christian churches (including persons I knew who were harassed or assaulted by clergy or deacons), so it is a problem we all must root out.

LikeLike

Reply



◦ [bahaipdxwitness1984](#) says:

November 14, 2020 at 10:46 pm

MY STORY is true: <https://bahaipdxwitness1984.wordpress.com/2020/08/30/big-quote-where-shoghi-effendi-kind-of-answers-my-own-statements-and-concerns/>

LikeLike

Reply



3. [Mandy Jennings](#) says:

April 28, 2018 at 2:28 am

The truth is Bahai's are no different to any other group. They have their share of pedophiles and sex predators. As a young single Baha'i Mum in the 1990s I was naive enough to believe that Bahai's were above all sexual predatory behaviour. Until I attracted the interest of a well respected married Baha'i who was bored with his marriage but had no intention of leaving it. Fortunately for me I wasn't attracted to him. But I have heard many similar stories from Baha'i women being too trusting because the Faith presents itself as having higher standards of moral behaviour. Not true, you only have to look at the high divorce rate to see something is wrong.

LikeLiked by 1 person

Reply



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

April 28, 2018 at 6:48 pm

Yes, I understand. I was also very naive and thought Baha'is were just about perfect. Years went by until I finally realized there was no perfection, no oversight, and no responsibility on the part of Baha'i institutions. When I had a problem and went to an Assembly for help, I got a lot of people side-stepping away from responsibility, unable to face the situation and do something about it. They didn't want to confront the person. There was no relief from the situation. All those years ago I was told if I had any problems I could take them to an Assembly and I learned this absolutely did not work. The religion doesn't fulfill its promises – because it can't. And my perception is that if you ask the Universal House of Justice for help, all you get is a long-winded pompous letter.

LikeLike

Reply



4. [bahaipdxwitness1984](#) says:

November 14, 2020 at 10:37 pm

My blog has gone through many revisions and refinements, along with these VERY IMPORTANT core statements:
<https://bahaipdxwitness1984.wordpress.com/2020/08/30/big-quote-where-shoghi-effendi-kind-of-answers-my-own-statements-and-concerns/>

LikeLike

Reply



5. [bahaipdxwitness1984](#) says:

November 14, 2020 at 10:45 pm

IF YOU'RE gonna post my blog, please NOTE the updated core links!

LikeLike

Reply



6. [Roland Green](#) says:

May 5, 2023 at 4:16 pm

I am looking at your topics and will try to comment as time permits. I wonder why you don't focus on cleaning up your Christian house before cating stones at Baha'i (and presumably other religions such as Islam)? After all, if Christianity is so much better surely it must be at a much higher standard of ethical and spiritual conduct than Baha'i? I don't doubt that some sexual abuse may have occurred. All sorts of people join various religions. But the level of sexual abuse in Christianity is of truly truly staggering proportions! It dates back to at least the 11th century.

Let's just look at the Catholic Church for a start. "An estimated 330,000 children were victims of sex abuse in France's Catholic Church over the past 70 years, according to a report released in 2021 that represents the country's first major accounting of the worldwide phenomenon of abuse by Catholic priests.

The figure includes abuses committed by some 3,000 priests and other people involved in the church — wrongdoing that Catholic authorities covered up over decades in a "systemic manner," according to the president of the independent commission that issued the report, Jean-Marc Sauvé. 80% of the victims were boys."

This is just one country. I suggest you read the lengthy Wikipedia entry

(https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catholic_Church_sexual_abuse_cases#International_extent_of_abuse) on Catholic Church sexual abuse cases worldwide to get an idea of the massive scale in many countries. "The sexual abuse of children below the age of consent by priests has received significant media and public attention in the United States, Canada, Ireland, the United Kingdom, the Philippines, Belgium, France, Germany, and Australia. Cases have also been reported in other nations throughout the world. Many of the cases span several decades and are brought forward years after the abuse occurred." Do you know how many young lives have been ruined, the number of suicides, etc?

You live in a sexual abuse glass house as a Christian whether you are Catholic or Protestant. I suggest you stop throwing stones and clean your glass windows as many are heavily coated with repugnant moral dirt or damaged so badly they can never be repaired.

LikeLike

Reply



◦ [christianexbahi](#) says:

May 27, 2024 at 10:41 pm

I'm not Catholic. To me that is just another cult, like Baha'i. A big overgrown cult. Catholicism has lots of ideas and rituals that are not Biblically based. I'm nondenominational, meaning I don't adhere to any Christian denominations. A lot of them are cults, in my opinion.

One sign of a cult is that they will have some additional book(s) besides the Bible. Examples are Catholic Catechism, Book of Mormon, Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, Jehovah's Witness books, Baha'i books like the Kitab-i-Aqdas and others, etc. ... there are many more examples.

Another sign of a cult is that they will try to justify their religious beliefs by referring to Bible verses. Everyone wants people to think it is okay to join because they think the Bible will prove their beliefs are true. Baha'i is just one of many cults that point to Bible verses.

About the sexual abuse in Christian denominations like Catholicism... I can't fix it. If evil people perpetuate abuse using the church as a cover they are not saved and they'll face Jesus at the Great White Throne Judgment just like all the other unrepentant sinners of the world.

My point in writing about Baha'i sexual abuse situations is to let people know that if they think Baha'i is perfect they will have to re-evaluate. There are a lot of scandals within the Baha'i Faith.

LikeLike

Reply



■ SCOTT DAVID HAKALA says:

May 28, 2024 at 5:55 am

The Baha'i Faith acknowledges that Baha'is are not perfect and has extensive guidance on sexual abuse and prohibits covering it up. There has been extensive guidance on this for LSA for many decades. Appeals to NSAs and the Universal House of Justice are heard on these issues.

I have yet to hear of a case on an LSA being sued, unlike Christian churches. Baha'is working with children and youth must get background checks. So, I fail to see your point or cause. We do far more and are responsive generally.

Since Baha'i institutions have repeatedly acted tonteach against and be aware of violence and abuse and advised according, your abiding hatred is a reflection of your personal issues from long ago and unwillingness to let go.

There are public authorities and civil authorities we report to as well. You apparently did not take that action. They are better equipped to investigate. You wanted Baha'is to take sides without involving civil authorities and letting the processes proceed accordingly. You wanted Baha'is to side with you when they could not make such judgments. Your view is cultist and unhealthy. Get good counseling and stop falsely accusing others.

LikeLike

Reply



■ christianexbahai says:

May 28, 2024 at 10:00 am

Thank you for your feedback. I am not falsely accusing others, though I understand why you want to

pretend that I am. The cognitive dissonance of thinking of Baha'is as sinners must be rubbing you the wrong way. When I first became a Christian I contacted a Baha'i woman in my community. One thing she said to me was that her friend was a former Christian who was upset that Christians say that we are all sinners who have fallen short of the Glory of God. (Romans 3:23)

There is a lot of pressure on Baha'is to strive for perfection so this kind of thing is difficult for some to hear. It was hard for me, when I was a Baha'i. I wanted to think of all Baha'is as perfect.

That is why I tell you about sexual abuse in the Baha'i community. I want Baha'is to be shocked and dismayed enough to see that Baha'i perfectness is a myth. I want people to think about how many Baha'is, despite all the Baha'i virtue teachings, are still stuck in the rut of doing sinful things that hurt others, even other Baha'is. This is why I wrote the article, not because I'm living in the past or needing therapy! I want Baha'is to feel cognitive dissonance about their religion because I believe it is healthy, in this circumstance, to face the truth about Baha'i. Take off the rose-colored glasses! Baha'i is not a perfect religion with perfect Baha'i members.

I'll also call into question your comment in the first paragraph that there has been "extensive guidance" on this for decades. I have been out of the Baha'i Faith a little over two decades and before that was a member of a Local Spiritual Assembly. I do not remember any "extensive guidance." Please resist a tendency to exaggerate!

I know you are an intelligent man loyal to your religion. I pray you are able to step back just a little from your defensive feelings about Baha'i, just enough to reexamine the religion in a detached and intellectual manner. Be a seeker again, wanting to know the truth about the religion. You were much younger when you gave your life to this and there's been a deep emotional attachment through the years. Can you look at the Baha'i Faith with a detached heart to do a new individual search after truth? I pray that you will, and wish you all the best.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ SCOTT DAVID HAKALA says:

[May 28, 2024 at 1:40 pm](#)

I do not believe you precisely because you are not credible and I have seen you make false accusations for years.

Why don't you deal with sexual and other abuse that is much more prevalent in the Evangelical church? The Baha'i faith explicitly does not allow what you are suggesting, but some persons may mistakenly give bad advice or believe person's denials.

I have served on LSAs in large metro cities in the 1980s and 1990s. We had zero tolerance and were told to refer allegations to civil authorities then and the same policy has been in effect ever since.

Baha'is do not have clergy, and the limited examples do not involve official acts. I know from persons who are clergy that these issues are far more common in Protestant Christian Churches and have involved. They are more likely to be involved in the acts and/or to discourage reporting abuse to proper civil authorities who have the experience and resources to deal with these issues.

so, you are beating a dead horse since we get regular advice on these issues and our scripture and authoritative guidance explicitly forbids and condemns even physical abuse and more serious forms

of corporal punishment.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ [christianexbahai](#) says:

May 28, 2024 at 2:16 pm

No, you have not seen me make false accusations for years, because I haven't done it.

In accusing me, you are doing exactly what you're accusing me of.

This is called: Projecting.

Facts.

My blog is not about abuses in Protestant churches. My blog is about the Baha'i Faith. I write about the Baha'i Faith and my experiences with it and observations about how it has affected others. I am particularly interested in how Baha'is have misinterpreted the Bible verses they cherry-pick.

FYI. I've been a Christian (nondenominational) over 10 years now. Not once in all this time have I ever had any contact with a church experiencing an abuse situation of any kind.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ [SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) says:

May 28, 2024 at 8:08 pm

Sorry, but your responses are fanatical and intolerant. You clearly have a deep-seated vendetta and anger simply because you were married to a Baha'i and had some bad experience, which I cannot judge or know the truth regarding.

By contrast, Baha'u'llah teaches us love all of humanity and to associate with persons of all religions with love and fellowship. You are emotional and unreasoning, where the Baha'i Faith teaches independent investigation of the truth and to apply reason and science to even matters of religion. There are evidences and proofs for the Baha'i Faith. We do not go around bashing other religions.

So, from my perspective, you are practicing a cult and we are not.

My parents were devout (modernist) Methodist Christians that practiced Christianity. I was grateful for their upbringing. My wife's parents were devout Catholics equally graceful and loving.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ [christianexbahai](#) says:

May 28, 2024 at 8:24 pm

Scott, you are an accuser. You know who else is an accuser? (Someone whose name means “the accuser.”)

You claim to be associating with people of all religions with love and fellowship, but I see no love and fellowship coming from you.

LikeLike

Reply



■ SCOTT DAVID HAKALA says:

May 28, 2024 at 8:53 pm

That is only because you are attacking the Baha'i Faith unfairly for personal reasons that are not really related to the Baha'i Faith and its teachings. Beyond that, how can you make such a hypocritical statement given your attacks on the Baha'i Faith that are repeated and malicious and defamatory at times?

LikeLike

Reply



■ christianexbahai says:

May 28, 2024 at 10:58 pm

I am not attacking the Baha'i Faith **unfairly**. This is a false religion that stole thirty years of my life.

I am not doing this for personal reasons. I'm doing this to help you, to wake you up. And to let people learning about Baha'i know there are problems with this religion.

I am exposing the truth about Baha'i to the best of my ability. If you want to perceive that as “attacks” well, go ahead, but my intentions are altruistic. I care about people and believe Baha'i is detrimental to the well-being of people.

God bless you! May you grow nearer to Him and to your day of salvation!

LikeLike



■ SCOTT DAVID HAKALA says:

May 28, 2024 at 8:51 pm

With all due respect, your experience was not a reflection on the Baha'i Faith and is hypocrisy and misleading given the detailed and explicit teachings.

Given our past exchanges, I have little faith in your credibility in terms of embellishment, misrepresentation, and misunderstanding what the Baha'i Faith teaches and its practices, particularly with respect to domestic violence. If you knew the guidance, you certainly do not mention it and appear to ignore it. See <https://assets-us-01.kc-usercontent.com/bb420ebf-8486-0024-0873-f3cf321ee90e/793b9ea7-f894-4372-b5da-4f3791b701a9/Guidelines%20for%20LSAs%20on%20Domestic%20Violence%202011.pdf>

The issue, as I understand it, involved you and your spouse when you were an adult. You apparently expected the Baha'i community to take your side in a marital dispute from my understanding. They were not in a position to judge or assess or know and probably were skeptical or some aspects of your side of the story (fairly or unfairly). If you or any member of the LSA had called the National Office and reported what was happening, they would have made a number of constructive suggestions and raised this to a serious issue to be dealt with immediately and proactively. I know this because NSA members and persons staffing the community affairs positions have addressed this multiple times in talks and with LSAs. I am and would be shocked that no one on the LSA thought to call the National Office to report and consult regarding the alleged incident(s). So, something went wrong if your story is to be believed. That is why this is all so surreal. It happens but rarely, in my experience.

The advice, in my experience, would have:

1. Required the involvement of trained professionals. (There are many Baha'is who are Licensed Professional Counselors and psychologists who specialize in this issues and could recommend local professionals.)

2. If credible allegations of abuse existed, then it would be required or suggested that "civil intervention" be called for (depending on state law and guidance). While, as individuals, we are to forgive and let go and have a "sin covering eye" similar to the teachings of Jesus to forgive and forget; for the protection of society and the community, we should report any such crimes and aid in prosecution without waiving the privileges that religious bodies have under the law. We are obedient to the laws in this regard. If you knew the Baha'i teachings, you would know this and not misrepresent our position on this issue so obviously.

3. They would have referred the LSA and others to study the Guidelines for LSAs regarding this issue and the Chapter or texts specific to these issues. <https://assets-us-01.kc-usercontent.com/bb420ebf-8486-0024-0873-f3cf321ee90e/793b9ea7-f894-4372-b5da-4f3791b701a9/Guidelines%20for%20LSAs%20on%20Domestic%20Violence%202011.pdf>

While the attached is a version published in 2002 initially, there were guidelines in the late 1980s and in the 1990s I read and was aware of.

Those guidelines provide Scriptural and authoritative guidance contrary to what you are suggesting. If you were a dedicated and educated Baha'i and on an LSA, this is something you should have been aware of.

Reading between the lines, your issue is, therefore, misdirected anger and rage because your spouse just happened to be a Baha'i. According to you, he was violating some of the most ardent and strict guidance regarding respect for the rights of others in the family, non-violence, etc. You are likely being quite unfair to others and blaming them unfairly, including the Baha'i Faith.

You could have been of any religion and had that happen in my experience. In fact, because my mother was a highly regarded secondary education teacher (won even state-wide and district-wide recognition) and was trained as a professional counselor, I grew up seeing her have to deal with students who were abused or who witnessed abuse in their families and had to report such abuse (legally required) to civil authorities. We also have close friends (Baha'i) who are secondary school teachers and very attuned to this issues. Some of the worst cases involved persons who claimed to be evangelical or conservative Christians and sought to deny

or avoid reporting and who threatened to retaliate if reported.

So, singling out Baha'is is being done by you more as a vendetta and act of rage than any supposed concern for the underlying issue, based on what I have seen (especially given your activities and statements on other issues regarding the Baha'i Faith and demonstrated hostility). It is irrational and ill-informed and ignores much of what is taught in the Baha'i Faith.

I fully understand how a traumatic experience can lead to such feelings, but that does not make them right or consistent with either a Christian or Baha'i world view and perspective.

I have served in two metro communities with thousands of Baha'is and know that our domestic violence incidence rates, while not zero, are far lower than in other communities. Our insurance rates for LSAs and the NSA reflect that fact.

Because we elect the members of the LSAs by secret ballot and there are nine elected, the ability of one person who does such things to get away with it or be tolerated is far less than in Christian churches where the pastor/priest sometimes discourages reporting abuse, may cover for prominent (male) parishioners, and may even be involved in abuse or inappropriate sexual relations.

That is why this is so perverse and strange. If it was pervasive, I would be raising a big stink about it because of how I was raised and the things I learned and saw from my mother's experiences dealing with such things and from witnessing others.

All this suggests that you are shooting in the wrong direction and for inappropriate reasons. Of all the religions, the Baha'i Faith has the most stringent and detailed guidance for dealing with issues of domestic violence and sexual abuse. That is why so many Baha'is choose professions such as marriage counseling, family counseling, psychology, psychiatry, etc.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[May 28, 2024 at 10:50 pm](#)

To be clear, my reason for leaving the Baha'i Faith has nothing to do with my failed Baha'i marriage.

I left the Faith because the year 2000 came and went without any indication that people were entering the religion "by troops" as predicted, or that the Lesser Peace was anywhere on the horizon. I considered it a failed prophecy and saw no reason to continue trusting the Baha'i Faith. My heart broke after putting all that time and effort into trying to build up Baha'i, but it was wrong for me to stay with a religion that fails in its promises and predictions.

You do a good job of trying to analyze me but you're absolutely wrong in many respects. You think I have some kind of vendetta against the Baha'i Faith because of anger at my ex-husband. Well, that's not true and it isn't why I'm writing this blog, making videos, and participating in the Ex-Baha'i Subreddit.

My reason for doing all this is that I believe it is what Jesus wants me to do for Him.

I'm not here to strike out at you for following a false religion, but I need to let you know He loves you. Please reassess your participation in Baha'i **objectively** (without the emotional attachment). It is time to do a new independent search after truth. The Lord wants all to be saved.

I love all Baha'is and want them to be brought out of the delusion and into the light. I also want to warn people against joining this religion that stole thirty years of my life.

God bless you; I do hope and pray for your salvation. Remember Jesus, who loves you!

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *SCOTT DAVID HAKALA* says:

[May 29, 2024 at 10:13 am](#)

I have replied explaining that your understandings are flatly wrong. This explanation is different from what you have said previously to me and in posts. Beyond that, there is no such prediction in the Writings as both the Universal House of Justice and the Guardian have explained. There never was a prediction of the Lesser Peace by 2000. That was a misunderstanding that became "Kitab-i-Hearsay" and was repeatedly denied by the Guardian and Universal House of Justice in letters. The formation of the United Nations is predicted and what 'Abdu'l-Baha was referring to in the Seven Candles text and that was fulfilled as promised and where promised (in New York He said that in a talk explicitly).

There never was a prediction of the timing of entry by troops in the manner you mistakenly understood. Entry by troops began in the 1950s in Africa during the Ten-Year Crusade and accelerated in the 1960s and 1970s. The Faith grew ten-fold in numbers from 1963 to 1988. The Universal House of Justice explained that in letters at the time. Entry by troops is not "mass enrollment." You seem to confuse those two terms. The Institute Process begun in the 1990s to deepen and consolidate the Baha'i communities and continue that process is part of entry by troops. The Baha'i Faith has grown another 50%+ as a result over the past 30 years, not everywhere but certainly in many places.

Seriously, you seem to very confused and superficial in you understanding. The proofs of the Baha'i Faith are clear and explained and established. Perhaps due to the more limited development of the Internet at the time and your limited research, this confusion on your part might be understandable, but if you had researched the issue and understood or written to ask it would have been clarified and explained to your satisfaction.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *christianexbahai* says:

May 29, 2024 at 11:47 am

Starting with your first sentence, Scott... you say, "your understandings are flatly wrong. This explanation is different from what you have said previously to me and in posts..." ... NO, it isn't different. It has always been my reason for leaving Baha'i. I don't know what exactly you think I wrote in the past, or said in a video... I have lots of different thoughts about Baha'i now that I'm no longer part of it, but this is my only reason for making the decision to break free of the Baha'i religion. **Baha'i lied to me about a year 2000 prophecy that didn't manifest. Others noticed this too.** A man wrote to the UHJ about it and they responded with a re-interpretation of the prophecy. I wrote about this here on my blog nearly six years ago: [The Improbability of Converting Everyone To the Baha'i Faith](#).

LikeLike



■ SCOTT DAVID HAKALA says:

May 29, 2024 at 11:55 am

Nobody lied to you! Get a life! You clearly did not read what I wrote! There never was such a prophecy! I explained that. There is extensive literature on this very issue including explanations by Shkfhj Effendi and the Universal House of Justice. The Guardian and Universal House of Justice explained this long before in the 1940s and again from the 1960s to the 1990s. If you had asked, the Universal House of Justice would have explained that to you. Your logic is flawed and simply wrong.

clearly, you are a very confused and angry soul. Sorry for your confusion but your entire bases for such statements are just plain wrong. In the future, you will see this in the afterlife.

LikeLike



■ christianexbahai says:

May 29, 2024 at 12:10 pm

Yes, there was such a prophecy. If you read the page I linked, you would read it.

LikeLike



■ SCOTT DAVID HAKALA says:

May 29, 2024 at 1:21 pm

it is not accurate. It is a mistranslation. This has repeatedly been debunked. The Guardian explained in letters in the 1940s and the Universal House of Justice in a series of letters. I knew that in the 1980s and 1990s. The production was the United Nations would be formed and in New York City. It seems your entire argument and issue was based on a mistranslation and misunderstanding that was clarified long ago.

LikeLike



■ *christianexbhai* says:

May 29, 2024 at 1:22 pm

Fortunately, this issue propelled me out of the Baha'i Faith. I feel very fortunate and am safe in the arms of Jesus. God bless you and may He save you from all delusions!!

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ *SCOTT DAVID HAKALA* says:

May 29, 2024 at 1:51 pm

Well. I understand you knew Susan Maneck. She would likely tell you the same thing regarding your misunderstandings if you asked her. The letters from the Universal House of Justice on these issues were quite clear.

Unfortunately for you, your bases for belief against the Baha'i Faith are factually wrong as I have tried to explain and reason with you concerning. Your arguments against the Baha'i Faith are based on false arguments as I have explained. Since I had a near death experience and was a devout Christian when I had it, I can attest that many literalist beliefs in Christianity are not correct and that Baha'u'llah is the Return of Jesus in the Glory of the Father. That is what led me to search for and find the Baha'i Faith.

Moreover, rejecting and attacking Baha'u'llah is the same as doing so to Jesus. That is my real concern for you and others.

I wish you well, but your evident anger and hostility is not healthy.

[Like](#)[Like](#)



■ *SCOTT DAVID HAKALA* says:

May 29, 2024 at 2:08 pm

"All we know is that the Lesser and the Most Great Peace will come—their exact dates we do not know. The same is true as regards the possibility of a future war; we cannot state dogmatically it will or will not take place—all we know is that mankind must suffer and be punished sufficiently to make it turn to God." Letter on Behalf of the Universal House of Justice in 1974 with a quote from 1946 letter from Shoghi Effendi

"In reviewing this material it becomes apparent that there is nothing in the authoritative Bahá'í Writings to indicate that the Lesser Peace would be established before the end of the twentieth century. However, there are clear statements affirming that the unity of nations would be, in the words of 'Abdu'l-Bahá, "securely established" during the twentieth century." Letter on Behalf of the Universal House of Justice in 2001 in answer to this question again.

The Unity of Nations refers to the United Nations, not the Lesser Peace. Look, you

just over-reacted to mistaken understandings. Now, you refuse to consider that you might have been mistaken. Accusing me of having delusions is not helpful and is why I responded in the first place. For some reason, this site pinged me again; which is what I was responding to. No one lied to you or deceived you; that is your irrational belief not supported by facts.

[Like](#)[Like](#)



o *SCOTT DAVID HAKALA* says:

[May 29, 2024 at 10:01 am](#)

With all due respect, this explanation is different from what you have said and claimed in the past. Additionally, it only confirms my conclusion that you failed to understand properly what the Writings of the Baha'i Faith actually said because your understandings are woefully wrong and inconsistent. There was no such prediction of the Lesser Peace in the 20th Century as explained below. The entry by troops was a process begun with the Ten-Year Crusade and in Africa in the 1950s and is continuing, not a singular event. So, your claimed reasons for leaving the Faith were based on serious misunderstandings and false claims.

1. If you had written to the Universal House of Justice or read its letters, you would and should have known that there was no such prediction of the Lesser Peace in the 20th Century. The Guardian clarified that in two letters in 1946 and 1948/1949. The formation of the United Nations is what 'Abdu'l-Baha was referring to in the Seven Candles talk occurring in the 20th Century. 'Abdu'l-Baha often refers to the founding event as the key and the founding events and beginning of the process that will lead eventually to the Lesser Peace.
2. If you had written to the Universal House of Justice or read its letters, you would have and should have known that entry by troops began in the 1950s in Africa and continued with the rapid increase worldwide from 1963 to 1988 and has continued. Entry by troops is not some singular or sudden event but a process that has been occurring over an extended period of time. The Baha'i Faith grew approximately tenfold in numbers. You appear to be confusing mass enrollment (which comes much later) with entry by troops, which is a common mistake. The Institute Process begun in the 1990s was and is about preparing those troops and continuing that process.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *christianexbahai* says:

[May 29, 2024 at 11:44 am](#)

Starting with your first sentence, Scott... you say, "this explanation is different from what you have said and claimed in the past" ... NO, it isn't different. It has always been my reason for leaving Baha'i. I don't know what exactly you think I wrote in the past, or said in a video... I have lots of different thoughts about Baha'i now that I'm no longer part of it, but this is my only reason for making the decision to break free of the Baha'i religion. Baha'i lied to me about a year 2000 prophecy that didn't manifest. Others noticed this too. A man wrote to the UHJ about it and they responded with a re-interpretation of the prophecy. I wrote about this here on my blog nearly six years ago: [The Improbability of Converting Everyone To the Baha'i Faith](#).

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

■  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA says:

May 29, 2024 at 12:02 pm

You did not read what I wrote. There are no such prophecies! This was explained long ago. The actual prophecy was the formation of the United Nations, which was fulfilled in the 1940s. Clearly, you are confused and had misunderstandings that could have been explained and cleared up if you had listened. This suggests you had a very superficial understanding of the Faith. I am sorry for this, but your behavior is very emotional and irrational and suggests a lingering anger that is not called for at all.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

■  christianexbahi says:

May 29, 2024 at 12:12 pm

Read the page I linked you to. The prophecy is clear and I was not the only one who knew about it. The person who wrote to the UHJ knew about it. There is a comment about it in the comment section of that article. And many others have remembered this and commented about it on the Ex-Baha'i Subreddit and on YouTube. Your denial is just deceptive. Maybe you deceive yourself but you don't deceive me.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

■  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA says:

May 29, 2024 at 1:26 pm

I have told you this was repeatedly explained as a mistranslation and pilgrim's note, not authoritative. 'Abdu'l-Baha predicted the formation of the United Nations in New York in the 20th Century. I knew this from letters explaining this issue long ago that I read in the 1980s.

You seem very confused and irrational. This was easily explained if you had investigated rariobally and read the letters on this . You could have asked and had an answer that was clear. Citing sone non,authoritative source or misreporting or misunderstanding of something said is not a basis for belief or rejecting a belief.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

■  christianexbahi says:

May 29, 2024 at 3:11 pm

Think what you want – I don't have more time today for your accusations. Have a nice day!
God bless you!

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

■  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA says:

May 29, 2024 at 1:55 pm

There is no deception. The letters are from 1946 from Shoghi Effendi and 1973 from the Universal House of Justice explaining that what you claim is not found in any official or authoritative writing or translation. It is Kitab-i-Hearsa6 that some spread and believed but not true. That is NOT something I would lie about either.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *SCOTT DAVID HAKALA* says:

May 29, 2024 at 2:12 pm

“All we know is that the Lesser and the Most Great Peace will come—their exact dates we do not know. The same is true as regards the possibility of a future war; we cannot state dogmatically it will or will not take place—all we know is that mankind must suffer and be punished sufficiently to make it turn to God.” Letter in 1974 on behalf of Universal House of Justice quoting 1946 letter from Shoghi Effendi.

“In reviewing this material it becomes apparent that there is nothing in the authoritative Bahá’í Writings to indicate that the Lesser Peace would be established before the end of the twentieth century. However, there are clear statements affirming that the unity of nations would be, in the words of ‘Abdu’l-Bahá, “securely established” during the twentieth century.” 2001 Letter from the Universal House of Justice Note that the United of Nations is the United Nations.

No one lied and no one deceived. The only falsehoods are attacks and denials you are making without sufficient information and understanding. You had a mistaken and ill-informed understanding and panicked or something, simply put.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha’i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha’i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha’i Disunity](#)
- [Baha’is Don’t Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha’i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha’is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha’i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha’is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha’i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha’i as the New World Order Religion](#)

- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)

-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)
-  STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

- [On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)
- [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)
- [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheepllyWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)



The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)



[Create a free website or blog at WordPress.com.](#)

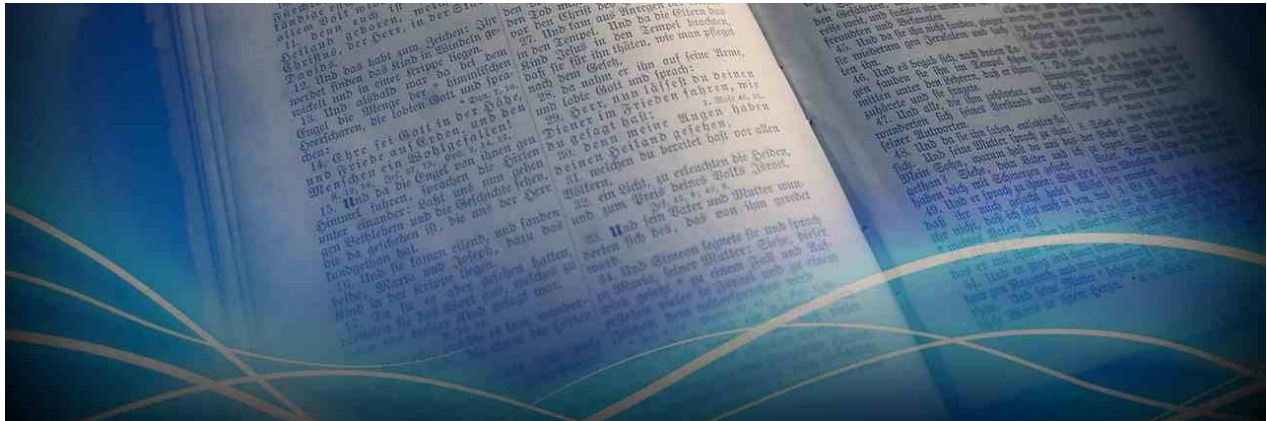
[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

THE IMPROBABILITY OF CONVERTING EVERYONE TO THE BAHÁ'Í FAITH |...



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [Failed Prophecies](#) › The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith

THE IMPROBABILITY OF CONVERTING EVERYONE TO THE BAHÁ'Í FAITH

Posted on [August 3, 2018](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — [35 Comments](#)

This article was originally published on another blog, Ex-Baha'i, which I removed from the web. The original publication date was December 9, 2014.

...

Are you still waiting for “entry by troops”? I was a Baha'i thirty years, from the end of the 1960's until 2000, and believed “entry by troops” and the Lesser Peace would definitely happen by the end of the century.



The Baha'i “entry by troops” never happened.

I worked very hard to try to make it happen. Travel teaching. Teaching projects. Direct teaching. Door-to-door even. All very unsuccessful. Most “new believers” found during mass teaching projects are never consolidated into the Baha'i Faith, ending up as bad addresses on computer printouts.

Obviously, “entry by troops” hasn't happened, and the fact is that [the growth of the Baha'i Faith is very, very slow](#).

As the years passed and the promised mass conversions weren't even on the horizon, I learned to look rationally at the world situation. I had to take off my Baha'i rose-colored glasses and see for myself that *most of the people in the world have no desire to enter a religion with a lot of rigid laws*, many of which may seem irrational or unnecessarily restrictive.

The flowery translation of Baha'u'llah's writing into Elizabethan English, to make it resemble the King James Version of the Bible, was not enough to impress most people of the divinity of the "Blessed Beauty."

In fact, most people these days have no desire to read.

Baha'i is a religion for intellectuals... people who could possibly read the voluminous writings of the founders of the Baha'i Faith. That leaves out a lot of people who, if they did decide to become Baha'i, would probably not choose to be deepened unless channeled into a Ruhi class, where they'd at least get the basic ~~brainwashing~~ information, in a systematic and comprehensive way.

Eventually I could see that "entry by troops" was an empty promise. The people of the world apparently are not looking for a new savior. There probably will never be massive numbers of conversions to Baha'i.

There are a lot of other more popular religions to choose from in case it is true that there are "populations desperately searching for solutions to the crisis in which society is sinking." (Quoting from [a letter of the UHJ](#).)

If you weren't a Baha'i in the late 1900's you may not realize that we were under the impression that the Lesser Peace would be established by the end of the century. We believed there was an urgent need to donate to the building of the World Center in Haifa, Israel, so the Faith would be ready for the mass conversions that were imminent.

"Are there any signs that the permanent peace of the world will be established in anything like a reasonable period?" 'Abdu'l-Bahá was asked. "It will be established in this century," He answered. "It will be universal in the twentieth century. All nations will be forced into it."

'Abdu'l-Bahá in Canada (Ontario: Bahá'í Canada Publications, 1987), p. 35.

After these expectations were dashed, the Universal House of Justice provided a statement on why our expectations were not met.

See: [Attainment of the Unity of Nations and World Peace](#) (2001)

The new spin is that there's a "kingdom of peace" which indeed has been established, but it is not yet visible. That's based on this quote:

"The kingdom of peace, salvation, uprightness, and reconciliation is founded in the invisible world, and it will by degrees become manifest and apparent through the power of the Word of God!"

– 'Abdu'l-Baha

In [Enrollments and limited growth in the Baha'i Community](#) (2002) the point is made that if people aren't converting to the Baha'i Faith, it is the fault of the incompetent national and local elected assembly members:

"Ultimately, the responsibility for ensuring that their own community arises to the challenge must rest with the elected representatives of the believers, at local and national levels."

– Universal House of Justice

Just another guilt trip in case they haven't had enough Baha'i guilt trips already.

It is probably true that Baha'i communities aren't trying hard to get enrollments. I've seen a lot of apathy in the Baha'i Faith, though I recall trying multiple times with firesides, teaching campaigns, direct teaching projects, and more... with almost all efforts ending in the eventual frustration of failure.

The few real conversion experiences I was part of, I now very much regret.

Has anyone considered that maybe the Baha'i Faith isn't meant to grow?

Do failed prophecies convince anyone in this religion that something's gone awry?



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

◀ [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)

[Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#) ▶

Tagged with: ['Abdu'l-Baha](#), [Enrollments](#), [Expectations](#), [Experiences](#), [Failed Prophecies](#), [Failure](#), [Kingdom of Peace](#), [Lesser Peace](#), [Mass Conversions](#), [Universal House of Justice](#)

Posted in [Failed Prophecies](#)

35 comments on "The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith"



1. *Matthew* says:

[January 30, 2015 at 8:08 pm](#)

That's a mistranslation of Abdu'l-Baha's statement by the translator whose words were written down in the newspaper. If you've ever been involved in a story for a newspaper you may have been shocked to see how many inadvertent mistakes get made along the way. With someone speaking a foreign language, the opportunity for misunderstanding is only that much greater.

Abdu'l Baha was referring to world peace during this age – referring to the age of the Baha'i dispensation, not any particular number of years.

Abdu'l-Baha was not in the business of making predictions of precisely when events would occur. That depends on the actions of human beings, not on some kind of Calvinistic predestination that removes free will.

Regarding mass conversions, Shoghi Effendi stated that this would happen after the establishment of the lesser peace.

"Suffice it to say that this consummation will, by its very nature, be a gradual process, and must, as Bahá'u'lláh has Himself anticipated, lead at first to the establishment of that Lesser Peace which the nations of the earth, as yet unconscious of His Revelation and yet unwittingly enforcing the general principles which He has enunciated, will themselves establish. This momentous and historic step, involving the reconstruction of mankind, as the result of the universal recognition of its oneness and wholeness, will bring in its wake the spiritualization of the masses, consequent to the recognition of the character, and the acknowledgment of the claims, of the Faith of Bahá'u'lláh" – Shoghi Effendi, Promised Day is Come

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *Donald Schellberg* says:

October 20, 2018 at 2:54 pm

the Lesser Peace only refers to nations attacking other nations, "Should one king rise up against another, all the other kings must arise to deter him. Arms and armaments will, then, be no more needed beyond that which is necessary to ensure the internal security of their respective countries." It does not mean an end to all war just those conflicts where one nation attacks and attempts to conquer another. Hasn't that happened already? In the 20th century there were plenty of cases of countries invading other countries. World War 1, World War 2, the Korean conflict, China and Viet Nam, Israel and its neighbors, Peru and Ecuador, Chile and Argentina, Panama and Costa Rica. In the 21st century, however, these type of wars are relatively infrequent. Only the US invasion of Iraq in 2003 comes to mind and even that can be viewed as the second Gulf War. Those type of wars seem to be a thing of the past. The conflicts we have today, are internal conflicts like in Syria or Yemen, they really aren't between nation states(although they do have their patrons like Russia, the US, Iran and Saudi Arabia). And most nations of the world have reduced their defense spending.

LikeLike

Reply



▪ *christianexbahai* says:

October 25, 2018 at 3:41 pm

I think you're grasping at straws to try to make your prophecy valid, in your mind at least. This is the art of justification, to alleviate any cognitive dissonance you may start to feel regarding Baha'i prophecies that failed.

LikeLike

Reply



▪ *Donald Schellberg* says:

November 1, 2018 at 4:12 am

I dont think so. There has been a definite paradigm shift in warfare since the 20th century. What was quite common 80 years ago is really unthinkable now. Imagine if Germany invaded France, the stock market would crash because all of our economies are so intertwined. Even Russia which still wishes to recover parts of territory inhabited Russian speaking people. is inhibited. It really is a lesser peace, people still hate each other as before but nation states really cant overrun other nation states as they did in the 20th century. Compare this situation with the prognostications of scifi writers like George Orwell where mankind was continually engaged in inter-state conflicts.

LikeLike

Reply



2. *STEPHEN BURRIS* says:

February 17, 2015 at 1:21 pm

STEPHEN

The children of God have earned the right to be weary but the must try to carry on.

You should not give up your faith because things are difficult at the moment. Just take some time for yourself and pray free of any thought and/or desire – God will give you strength.

Divine revelation is always mysterious and if we reduce it to linear rationality we shall often be disappointed, depressed and unhappy but if we surrender to that higher power we shall find strength to carry on.

All the dispensations of the past have had their disappointments and so shall all in the future.

The Israelite are still struggling today for a fraction the land promised to them four thousand years ago which they had hoped to secure during the ministries of Moses and Joshua. They are still looking for the 'milk' and 'honey' which they had hope to eat and drink in a few day after they left Egypt .

Do not become over focused on discrete promises but find you inspiration from a contented ministry to the Kingdom of God and the generality of mankind – let no one hurry you: serve with measured energy seek to impress no one and find the joy of the Lord in yourself . If you are into music, listen to inspiring music and draw on the love of trusted and non-judgmental friends and relatives.

The fact that you are hurt reveals your sincerity and love for the Lord's work. God does not judge you neither shall I. Nothings you have done for His kingdom shall go unrewarded even if you cannot endure. He has blessed many who have never believe for more shall He bless you who have believed and served in His army. You are wounded because you were in the battle even the war and no wounded soldier shall go unrewarded.

I respect every wounded soldier and the service to the Kingdom of every servant. If Christ had abandoned St Peter when he fell there would have been a less human and compassionate Christianity – A different Christianity which may not have become an enduring model for mankind.

On the spiritual path we learn not only from those who endured but also from those who fell. God is not like men His mercy is all-encompassing and ever enduring He does not forget any who had loved and served even if they became broken. He is not only the God of the strong but also the God of the weak and even the fallen.

I shall pray for your restoration and hope you shall pray for me that I may endure. I hope that you go on to even greater service and be blessed with the victories that have escape you to date and which you richly deserve. However if not does not happen it matters not for God is eternal in His love, His wisdom and His Faithfulness.

He is our Father and as the true Father shall never abandon His children who have sought the righteousness and salvation of His Kingdom

[Like](#)Liked by 2 people

[Reply](#)



3. *Gift Nemangwe* says:

[August 26, 2015 at 9:03 am](#)

Dear X-Bahai

I regret to think that u are attacking God himself not Bahai faith. Every ministry has its ways of preaching and by so doing the work of God. Stop attacking Bahaullah or compare him in any form. God gives power to whomever he will. Satan is never a spirit but is an idea that deceives many including its subject, you. When the stomach is full don't throw away what has been served, but keep it for the hungry, and for tomorrow's sake. God loves u, don't fight his messengers. God is everywhere.

[Like](#)Like

[Reply](#)



◦ *luvswuntr* says:

October 24, 2018 at 5:52 pm

I do not see any 'attack' in the article. The article is written by someone who is praying in earnest for his/her former brothers and sisters in the Baha'i faith to seek and find truth. One of the tenets of Baha'i faith is to seek truth. If you only are reading what has been handed to you from the House of Justice are you really seeking? What if the Bible is correct? Would you not want to know?

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



4. *Lauren* says:

August 3, 2018 at 7:53 pm

I remember in great detail the emphasis in the Baha'i community of promise of World Peace by 2000. (I even had a pin that said "The promise of World Peace by 2000") I got it at a Bahai conference. I remember constantly being asked to donate money to the arc buildings in Haifa because we will need a world center once there's entry by troops. Everything you say in this blog is true. Funny, how Bahais deny it and now change their tune on the subject. Lies and deceit. Proof the Baha'i faith is not from God but Satan. Thank you, for this blog. God bless!

[Like](#)[Liked by 2 people](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

August 3, 2018 at 8:33 pm

Yes, exactly what you said... I remember being asked to donate to the Haifa Baha'i buildings so they'd be ready for entry by troops. Amazing how Baha'is now deny that or don't even remember it ... or like the Universal House of Justice, completely reinterpret it.

[Like](#)[Liked by 2 people](#)

[Reply](#)



▪ *Donald Schellberg* says:

October 20, 2018 at 2:24 pm

Baha'is say a lot of things, which may or may not have basis in the actual teachings of Baha'u'llah. The buildings at the world centre were to house the Universal House of Justice, and provide office space for the staff there. I don't see how that relates to entry by troops. For example, suppose there were 2 million converts to the Baha'i Faith in a day, here in the US. How would buildings in Haifa, Israel relate to that. Do you really think those 2 million new converts would travel to Israel? I don't think so.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



▪ *christianexbahai* says:

October 25, 2018 at 4:10 pm

Maybe you don't see how the building of the Baha'i World Center relates to entry by troops because you didn't get the memo. Back when the World Center was being built, maybe around 1990 or so, we were encouraged to donate so that the World Center would be ready for entry by troops in the year 2000. Now two of us here remember reading this correspondence. Perhaps you didn't read it.

LikeLiked by 1 person

Reply



Donald Schellberg says:

November 1, 2018 at 4:29 am

That might true. Still, it is the job of the Baha'is to be ready when the mass of mankind does embrace the Baha'i Faith. There is no prophecy that states that there would be mass conversions by the year 2000. On the contrary, Baha'u'llah states thus,

"The world is in travail, and its agitation waxeth day by day. Its face is turned towards waywardness and unbelief. Such shall be its plight, that to disclose it now would not be meet and seemly. Its perversity will long continue. And when the appointed hour is come, there shall suddenly appear that which shall cause the limbs of mankind to quake. Then, and only then, will the Divine Standard be unfurled, and the Nightingale of Paradise warble its melody."

The world is rapidly heading to that cliff. It is inevitable. When it does happen people will turn to God. Will they turn to a religion that is consistent with science and reason that actually brings people together or will they seek refuge in the superstitions of the past? And if they do turn to the superstitions of the past it wont alleviate or solve their problems. If that were the case the U.S. would be in the sweet spot because 25% of the population is Evangelical. With all their money and resources they still cant affect any meaningful change. On the contrary we have become the laughing stock of the world with a buffoon as president, the antithesis of every Christian value, constantly stoking the flames of ethnic animosity.

LikeLike

Reply

5.  beidawei says:

August 3, 2018 at 8:59 pm

Why do people think that the Baha'i religion is growing very slowly? My impression is that it has been shrinking for the last several decades, for a world total of perhaps half a million.

LikeLiked by 2 people

Reply



christianexbahai says:

August 3, 2018 at 11:00 pm

I think you're right. Their converts often quickly leave when they realize what kinds of restrictions are placed on their lives.

LikeLiked by 1 person

[Reply](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[October 20, 2018 at 2:43 pm](#)

Restrictions like not drinking, no drugs, no sex outside of marriage? Aren't they the same restrictions as Christianity?

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *christianexbahai* says:

[October 25, 2018 at 4:04 pm](#)

Restrictions – not just no drinking, but also Baha'is are being forced to fast 19 days annually and say obligatory prayers complete with chanting the “greatest name” and ablutions, facing Bajhi (a house in Israel) while praying, saying prayers at the right time with the required gesticulations ... plus are not being able to marry without written permission of all living parents ... the list goes on and on. Huququ'llah, etc. So it isn't just drinking, drugs, and chastity outside marriage. There's an entire book of Baha'i laws (Kitab-i-Aqdas) and another thick book of Baha'i ordinances (Lights of Guidance).

Christians have the “lighter yoke” given by Christ. (Matthew 11:30) We don't need to follow a book full of written laws because the law is written on our hearts and in our minds and we are guided from within by the Holy Spirit.

“This is the covenant I will make with them after that time, says the Lord. I will put my laws in their hearts, and I will write them on their minds.” – Hebrews 10:16 / Jeremiah 31:33

In accepting new written laws you have fallen from grace.

“You are severed from Christ, you who would be justified by the law; you have fallen away from grace.” – Galatians 5:4

You think I'm going backwards to leave Baha'i to become a Christian... when in truth it is you who are going backwards by giving up salvation by GRACE alone, to instead go back under a set of written laws.

[Like](#)[Liked by 1 person](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[October 28, 2018 at 1:33 am](#)

I think Paul is stating here that the Jews of his day were living by the letter of the law not by the spirit. In the Baha'i Faith it is not sufficient just to follow the law blindly oblivious of its main purpose which is to spiritualize the inner life of the individual. This is reaffirmed by the Guardian in this quote,

“Not by the force of numbers, not by the mere exposition of a set of new and noble principles, not by an organized campaign of teaching—no matter how worldwide and elaborate in its character—not even by the staunchness of our faith or the exaltation of our enthusiasm, can we ultimately hope to vindicate in the eyes of a critical and sceptical age the supreme claim of the Abhá Revelation. One thing and only one thing will unfailingly and alone secure the undoubted triumph of this sacred

Cause, namely, the extent to which our own inner life and private character mirror forth in their manifold aspects the splendor of those eternal principles proclaimed by Bahá'u'lláh."

I was raised a Roman Catholic and one of my friends was a practicing Catholic(which has a lot of laws by the way) and he would pretty much do whatever he pleased during the week but then go to confession on Saturday and church on Sunday. He had no intention of changing his life, to re-orientate according to the teachings of Christ. He was following the letter of the law not the spirit.

Furthermore, Jesus seems to contradict your assertion about not needing any laws at all when He said, "For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled."

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[October 28, 2018 at 1:59 am](#)

Also, Paul seemed to have introduced a lot of laws himself,

Or do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men who practice homosexuality, nor thieves, nor the greedy, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God. (1 Corinthians 6:9-10)

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *Donald Schellberg* says:

[October 28, 2018 at 2:17 am](#)

Many people in all religions believe that all they have to do is follow the laws of the religion or believe in something and they are good with God, there is no effort to change internally. This is true of Evangelicals as well, many of whom, seem to think that believing and accepting Christ is enough, that they are saved, that they have a "get out of hell free card" but this is not what Jesus taught,

"Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect."

Jesus also negated that only belief in His Name is sufficient,

"Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *Donald Schellberg* says:

October 21, 2018 at 5:48 pm

It does seem to be growing slowing but then I found this quote in Revelation:

“And they sang a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the elders. No one could learn the song except the 144,000 who had been redeemed from the earth.”

The 144,000 is particularly interesting because it all adds up to 9, the numerical symbol of the Baha'i Faith. Also the “new song”

LikeLike

Reply



6. *Dale Husband* says:

August 4, 2018 at 3:35 am

If a religion has lost all its credibility, it will never convert the masses.

[The Fatal Flaw in Baha'i Authority](#)

[Video: <https://dalehusband.com/2008/09/07/the-fatal-flaw-in-bahai-authority/embed/#?secret=RLNgUgQIGp#?secret=9ZAGNhNFjY>]

I used that word “fatal” for a reason. That blog entry alone should have completely discredited the Baha'i Faith forever. When Shoghi Effendi died, the Baha'i Faith itself should have died with him. People promoting it, clinging to it afterwards, or joining it later were either con artists, delusional or just ignorant of the facts.

LikeLiked by 1 person

Reply



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

August 4, 2018 at 12:05 pm

Agreed. I was ignorant of the facts about Baha'i when I joined, about 50 years ago. There was no internet. People these days should do better research, because facts are more readily available.

LikeLiked by 1 person

Reply



7. *luvswntr* says:

August 6, 2018 at 8:14 pm

Thank you again for your blog and for being willing to be a beacon of light for God's truth. I pray everyday for our Baha'i friends that their eyes would be opened to the grace, mercy and love of the one true living God whom loves each of us right where we are at. It is He that transforms us from the inside, not us transforming ourselves through works by following a list of rules and regulations. I too did not become a Christian until I was an adult, right after college.

Ephesians 2:8 – 10 — 8 For by grace you have been saved through faith. And this is not your own doing; it is the gift

of God, 9 not a result of works, so that no one may boast. 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand, that we should walk in them.

The gift of salvation comes first. It is free. The “works” are an outpouring of our love for God and others. Christianity is a transforming relationship with God. Every other belief system, Baha’i included, is simply a variation of works based religion.

[Like](#)Liked by 1 person

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

[August 7, 2018 at 9:55 am](#)

Amen – I couldn’t agree more. “Works based religion” is a great description of Baha’i. Baha’is are expected to help build the “Baha’i World Order” and follow the laws. In that they seek for salvation.

[Like](#)Liked by 1 person

[Reply](#)



▪ *wonderingbird* says:

[August 15, 2018 at 6:20 am](#)

God bless you for your courage and bravery. For not only leaving but also for speaking the truth. I just can not believe the condescending tone of the first two comments.

[Like](#)Liked by 1 person

[Reply](#)



▪ *christianexbahai* says:

[August 15, 2018 at 4:52 pm](#)

Thanks for your comment. I have so much more to say about Baha’i – especially about how they misinterpret the Bible.

[Like](#)Like

[Reply](#)



8. *luvswintr* says:

[August 18, 2018 at 12:39 pm](#)

In my devotional reading today a verse from Luke jumped out at me –

Jesus says in Luke 21:33 “Heaven And earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away.”

‘Never’ is an absolute word. I’m curious how Baha’i alagorize or refute that verse/statement.

[Like](#)Liked by 1 person

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

[August 19, 2018 at 10:20 am](#)

Baha'is probably would think this is a possibly inaccurate statement made by a follower, many years after the death of Jesus. They would think, even if these were the actual words of Jesus, they, along with all other words of Jesus, are obsolete as now the writings of Baha'u'llah have come to take their place.

You see how insidious Satan is in the way this Baha'i religion has been created? Baha'is think they honor Jesus, but they do not. They do not respect the Bible as they consider it corrupted, inaccurate and obsolete. They minimize the miracles of Jesus saying they are unimportant. They completely deny the resurrection, turning it into a mere resurgence of spirituality in Christ's followers three days after His crucifixion. They don't think it is important to be water baptized even though Jesus told us to.

Baha'i is Satan's work to distract people and take them away from Jesus. This religion swallows up young lives and uses them to build the Baha'i religion – and they usually never get a chance to really know Jesus. It is sad, and scary. That's why I'm writing about it – to warn off people who are considering a life in Baha'i. They need to know it is not proven by or based on the Bible.

[Like](#) Liked by 1 person

[Reply](#)



■ [luvswnttr](#) says:

[August 19, 2018 at 6:45 pm](#)

Thank you for response ☐ That does help to understand. It is definitely a spiritual blindness but one that can be overcome by the power of the Holy Spirit! We are praying daily for our Baha'i friends and also for you and your ministry.

[Like](#) Liked by 2 people

[Reply](#)



■ [christianexbahi](#) says:

[August 20, 2018 at 6:48 pm](#)

Thanks so much... your prayers are very much appreciated.

[Like](#) Like

[Reply](#)



■ [Donald Schellberg](#) says:

[October 20, 2018 at 5:55 pm](#)

According to Christians, isn't Satan supposed to be super successful in this world because "the flesh is willing but the spirit is weak", so if Satan was the true force behind the Baha'i Faith than it would have followers in the billions because the evil path is far easier than the spiritual path, "Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:"

[Like](#) Like

[Reply](#)



■ [Donald Schellberg](#) says:

October 20, 2018 at 6:03 pm

Okay, it is true we don't believe in the physical resurrection, we believe in the spiritual resurrection. Let's say you are right, that Christ has to come in cloud and judge mankind. If that is the case, why have the Jews returned to Israel than, because according to Isaiah the Messiah must come first. "And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea." Isaiah. The first dispersal of the Jews was Babylon, the second dispersal was after the defeat in 133 by the Roman army. So if Baha'u'llah is not the return of Christ, than the Jews should not have returned to Israel. This was the very reason why some Orthodox Jews refused to recognize the state of Israel, because the Messiah must come first before the gather.

LikeLike

Reply



Donald Schellberg says:

October 20, 2018 at 2:29 pm

Jesus' will never pass away because they are the Word of God. I am a Baha'i and I still believe that. I always think of quotes from Jesus during my day as well as those of Baha'u'llah. As far as heaven and earth passing away, i really don't believe that the universe will pass away. It will keep chugging along. I think the heaven refers to religions. There has been a dramatic falling away from Christianity in the last 50 years. Look at Europe, church attendance is about 10 percent

LikeLike

Reply



9. Donald Schellberg says:

October 21, 2018 at 5:56 am

I became a Baha'i in 1971. At first, it was on the intellectual level, because the core principles make so much sense, they are very intuitive almost obvious. In the 2000s, however, there was a period of eight years in which I was inactive. I buried myself in the material side of life which is often the case here in the United States. Things started to go bad for me, I had issues with my children, I lost my house due to foreclosure, I even had open heart surgery to correct a leaky heart valve. After all that I still did not turn to God. But then one day when coming back from my sister's house in Maryland, I was crossing the Susquehanna River near Havre de Grace, I had the most beautiful experience. I felt the existence of God. It was like a person entering my room, I could not see Him with my eyes, and yet I knew He was there. After that I began praying again, every morning and evening I spend about a half hour in prayer and meditation. I began going to feast again and participating in all the activities. The Baha'i Faith has become the guiding light in my heart once again, and I will be returning to Panama to pioneer once again. My involvement this time, however, is on a much more emotional and gut level. A Christian would call it a personal relationship with God. This will how entry by troops come about. People will go through difficulty and just come to the realization that the Baha'i Faith is the way for this age. They will attain an internal emotional fulfillment without sacrificing reason and science. Unfortunately, the other religions cannot fill this role because they are contradicted by science and will eventually fall by the wayside

LikeLike

[Reply](#)



10. *STEPHEN BURRIS* says:

[August 21, 2019 at 5:11 pm](#)

STEPHEN BURRIS

Great are His tests – Greater are His Bounties from everlasting unto everlasting

SB

STEPHEN BURRIS says:

February 17, 2015 at 1:21 pm

STEPHEN

TYPOS: CORRECTIONS

The children of God have earned the right to be weary but they must try to carry on.

You should not give up your faith because things are difficult at the moment. Just take some time for yourself and pray free of any thought and/or desire – God will give you strength.

Divine revelation is always mysterious and if we reduce it to linear rationality we shall often be disappointed, depressed and unhappy but if we surrender to that higher power we shall find strength to carry on.

All the dispensations of the past have had their disappointments and so shall all in the future.

The Israelite are still struggling today for a fraction the land promised to them four thousand years ago which they had hoped to secure during the ministries of Moses and Joshua. They are still looking for the 'milk' and 'honey' which they had hope to eat and drink in a few day after they left Egypt .

Do not become over focused on discrete promises but find you inspiration from a contented ministry to the Kingdom of God and the generality of mankind – let no one hurry you: serve with measured energy seek to impress no one and find the joy of the Lord in yourself . If you are into music, listen to inspiring music and draw on the love of trusted and non-judgmental friends and relatives.

The fact that you are hurt reveals your sincerity and love for the Lord's work. God does not judge you neither shall I. Nothings you have done for His kingdom shall go unrewarded even if you cannot endure. He has blessed many who have never believe far more shall He bless you who have believed and served in His army. You are wounded because you were in the battle even the war and no wounded soldier shall go unrewarded.

I respect every wounded soldier and the service to the Kingdom of every servant. If Christ had abandoned St Peter when he fell there would have been a less human and compassionate Christianity – A different Christianity which may not have become an enduring model for mankind.

On the spiritual path we learn not only from those who endured but also from those who fell. God is not like men His mercy is all-encompassing and ever enduring He does not forget any who had loved and served even if they became broken. He is not only the God of the strong but also the God of the weak and even the fallen.

I shall pray for your restoration and hope you shall pray for me that I may endure. I hope that you go on to even greater service and be blessed with the victories that have escape you to date and which you richly deserve. However if not does not happen it matters not for God is eternal in His love, His wisdom and His Faithfulness.

H e is our Father and as the true Father shall never abandon His children who have sought the righteousness and salvation of His Kingdom

LikeLike

Reply

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)

- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

search here ...



[christianexbahai](#) on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



[christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[christianexbahai](#) on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



[STEPHEN A. BURRIS](#) on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



[christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



[SCOTT DAVID HAKALA](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

– [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)

– [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe’s ministry for helping members of Baha’i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheepleWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha’i.

Baha’i History

Examine Baha’i history from the post-Baha’i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha’i History](#)

- 

The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha’i](#)

[↑](#)

[Blog at WordPress.com.](#)

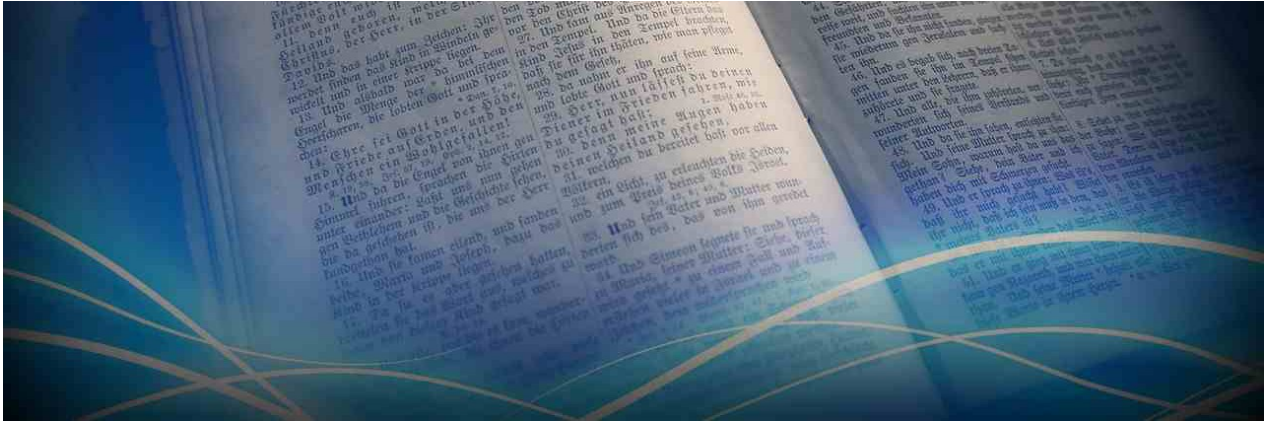
[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

THE LIFE OF BAHÁ'U'LLAH, COMPARED TO JESUS | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [Baha'u'llah - Who Was He?](#) › The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus

THE LIFE OF BAHÁ'U'LLAH, COMPARED TO JESUS

Posted on [August 9, 2017](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — 26 Comments

Bahá'u'llah wrote, “**Let deeds, not words, be your adorning.**” But I fail to see where Bahá'u'llah's deeds indicate that he was a “supreme manifestation of God” equal to Jesus. I just don't get it. If you see it differently, you're welcome to explain why at the end of this article in the comment section.



Who could fail to be impressed with the books of Baha'u'llah that have been translated into English? He was obviously an intelligent man with a lot to say, even though much of it was rambling and hard to follow. As I see it, he wrote one great book of spiritual wisdom at the beginning of his ministry – *“The Hidden Words”*. Most of the rest of his books (speaking now of those I know of translated to English) were long rambling, unfocused prose, like the *“Kitab-i-Iqan”* and “Epistle to the Son of the Wolf,” or letters like *“Seven Valleys,”* and *“Four Valleys,”* ... and then there’s the compilations of extracts like *“Gleanings from the Writings of Baha’u’llah”* and of course, that book of laws – the *“Kitab-i-Aqdas”*, referred to by Baha’is as the “Most Holy Book.”

All these words came from the man who wrote, **“Let deeds, not words, be your adorning.”** It seems like he’s adorned with words, more than most.

Having read all the books named above, I do not believe they are any more impressive or compelling than many other books of a spiritual nature written by people who do not claim divinity for themselves. Of course, back when I was a Baha’i I would have disputed that, but now that I’m more objective in my viewpoint, having left Baha’i quite a long time ago, I honestly don’t believe his books were amazingly better, and they don’t convince me he’s a special big-M messenger of God.

“Let deeds not words be your adorning.”

– Baha’u’llah, Hidden Words #5

It wasn’t until many years after my “declaration” in the 1960s that I took a long, careful look at the actual DEEDS of Baha’u’llah. More than ten years after I left the Baha’i Faith I was finally able to examine the life of Baha’u’llah *with a detached mind*.

I took time to analyze his life, his lifestyle, his family life, etc. ... whatever I’d learned about him in the 30 years I’d been a Baha’i ... and that’s what made me wake up and realize he did not have a holy lifestyle and did not in any way

compare favorably to the purity and holiness of Jesus Christ.

Marriages of Baha'u'llah

His family life – that’s what gets to me. I’d like to ask you, “Where were you when you heard that Baha’u’llah had three wives?” (Thinking of the question of “Where were you when you heard JFK was shot?”) Well, as I recall, I was already a Baha’i and was at a fireside, when I heard that Baha’u’llah had three wives.

Instant cognitive dissonance! That shook me up. But immediately the other Baha’is justified this with the excuse that Baha’u’llah was born a Muslim and for them it was okay. That’s right. They say Baha’u’llah wasn’t a Baha’I – he was born Muslim... born in Iran. Sure enough... they think multiple simultaneous spouses are A-okay for Baha’u’llah, but Baha’is should marry only one at a time. Not three at a time like he did.

Deep breath. Suck in that *double standard* for a while. Okay. It just feels so cult-like, but if you want to be a Baha’i bad enough, you’ll accept the justifications and go on trying to be a perfect, devoted Baha’i. That’s what Baha’is do.

Note: There have also been reports of a fourth wife, mentioned in the footnotes of the Kitab-i-Aqdas: [Baha’u’llah’s marriage to Jamaliyyah](#). I wrote more about this in my article: [Sexual Abuse in the Baha’i Community](#). It seems that information about Jamaliyya was suppressed because he married her late in life after writing the Kitab-i-Aqdas.

I know what Baha’is reading this are thinking right now. They’re priding themselves on being steadfast believers who won’t let a little thing like bigamy bother them.

Family of Baha’u’llah

I was a Baha’i for many years and in all that time I heard mainly about his three children from wife Asiyah... and another, who was a big bad covenant breaker who we’d better not learn anything more about or the CB cooties might spread to us. Right? (Easy way to keep people from any kind of “independent investigation of truth,” right?)

Eventually I learned that Baha’u’llah had other children who died in infancy or early childhood. In particular there was a story about a child who was a toddler when Baha’u’llah left Baghdad to go live in the Sulaymaniyyah Mountains. We all know about his mountain retreat for a few years, right? He was supposedly a hermit living in a cave there to “prepare for his mission.”

Meanwhile he left his toddler and three older children and wife, Asiyah, in the care of his half-brother, the infamous Subh-i-Azal... the one who the Bab had appointed as successor, who we as Baha’is were taught was a huge source of evil and malevolence towards Baha’u’llah.

While the family was living with Subh-i-Azal in Baghdad (sans Baha’u’llah, the mountain man) the little toddler got sick. According to Bahiyyah Khanum’s account, recorded in “The Chosen Highway” by Lady Blomfield, mean old Azal wouldn’t let Asiyah take the little boy to a doctor, so eventually the boy died. (excerpt posted below)

Now, let’s imagine that this man who titled himself “Baha’u’llah” was really a manifestation of God of supreme importance of any kind, even equal to Jesus Christ. Well, wouldn’t he know the boy was going to die? Wouldn’t he know that Azal was a bad guy his family shouldn’t have to live with? Couldn’t he see the future like Jesus Christ did when He repeatedly announced His upcoming martyrdom to His disciples? [Matthew 16:21](#)

The inability of Baha’u’llah to foresee the future sort of flies in the face of that oft-repeated Baha’i idea that Baha’u’llah had ALL the qualities of ALL the manifestations of God but only showed a few of them. For example, he didn’t perform miracles publicly like Jesus did. So if he really had ALL the qualities, SURELY he knew that his little boy would die

from child neglect in the care of Asiyah and Subh-i-Azal.

If Jesus could see the future, so could Baha'u'llah, right?

More dead children

So the boy died. Tragic, right?

Baha'u'llah had other children nobody talks much about – at least six of his children died in infancy or early childhood. [SIX of them](#). Yes, this “supreme manifestation” was impregnating his three wives repeatedly with one baby after another, with about half of them dying very young.

So why would all-knowing Baha'u'llah keep having children who were destined to die?

If he was equal to Jesus do you think he might have the good sense not to put his three wives through so much pain and grief? What's that all about? Who would, looking at that situation, think that this man led a holy life showing his purity and qualification to be called a “supreme manifestation of God?”

Any thoughts on that?

I see Baha'u'llah's deeds as being not at all Jesus-like.

The Life of Jesus

To compare, we know Jesus never married. After working as a carpenter in Nazareth, He moved to Capernaum where He met fishermen and went to the synagogue where He would speak. They called him Rabbi. Teacher.

Then He wandered with no fixed abode for a while I guess, because He said, “The Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head.” [Matthew 8:20](#) So Jesus was homeless by choice.

Jesus accepted that His life was a sacrifice for our sins, and knowing full well that He would be tortured and crucified, He went to Jerusalem where He was killed at the request of jealous priests who used as an excuse, that Jesus healed a man on the Sabbath.

“For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.”

– 1 Corinthians 4:20

I honestly don't see where the deeds of Baha'u'llah in any way compare favorably with the life of Jesus Christ. I don't see it. Do you?

Bahiyah Khanum's Story

This is the story of the death of Baha'u'llah's child while he was in the Sulaymaniyyah Mountains:

QUOTING FROM THE CHOSEN HIGHWAY by Lady Blomfield – her source is Baha'u'llah's daughter:

http://bahai-library.com/blomfield_chosen_highway&chapter=2#4

” Our grief was intense when my father left us. He told none of us either where he was going or when he would return. He took no luggage, only a little rice, and some coarse bread. So we, my mother, my brother `Abbas and I, clung together in our sorrow and anxiety.

Subh-i-Azal rejoiced, hoping to gain his ends, now that Jamal-i-Mubarak was no longer present.

Meanwhile, he was a guest in our house. He gave us much trouble, complaining of the food. Though all the best and most dainty things were invariably given to him.

He became at this time more than ever terrified lest he should one day be arrested. He hid himself, keeping the door of our house locked, and stormed at anybody who opened it.

As for me, I led a very lonely life, and would have liked sometimes to make friends with other children. But Subh-i-Azal would not permit any little friends to come to the house, neither would he let me go out!

Two little girls about my own age lived in the next house. I used to peep at them; but our guest always came and shouted at me for opening the door, which he promptly locked. He was always in fear of being arrested, and cared for nothing but his own safety.

We led a very difficult life at this time as well as a lonely one. He would not even allow us to go to the Hamman to take our baths. Nobody was permitted to come to the house to help us and the work therefore was very hard.

For hours every day I had to stand drawing water from a deep well in the house; the ropes were hard and rough, and the bucket was heavy. My dear mother used to help, but she was not very strong, and my arms were rather weak. Our guest never helped.

My father having told us to respect and obey this tyrannical person, we tried to do so, but this respect was not easy, as our lives were made so unhappy by him.

During this time the darling baby brother, born after our arrival in Baghdad, became seriously ill. Our guest would not allow a doctor, or even any neighbour to come to our help.

My mother was heart-broken when the little one died; even then we were not allowed to have anybody to prepare him for burial.

The sweet body of our beautiful baby was given to a man, who took it away, and we never knew even where he was laid. I remember so clearly the sorrow of those days."



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

< [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)

[Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#) >

Tagged with: [Baha'i History](#), [Baha'u'llah](#), [Christianity](#), [Family of Baha'u'llah](#), [Jesus](#), [Jesus Christ](#)

Posted in [Baha'u'llah - Who Was He?](#)

26 comments on "The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus"



1. *K wilson* says:

[August 9, 2017 at 4:59 am](#)

I am a Christian and my 84 year old mother has been a bahai for 37 years. Over the years I have repeatedly shared the Truth of the Gospel of Jesus Christ with her and prayed, prayed and prayed for her deliverance from the lies. Thank you for sharing about your experience and realizations. It helps me to have answers and insight when I share with her. She will say she is a Christian when I talk with her and that she believes on the Bible...I appreciate you

sharing. May the Lord bless you!

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

August 9, 2017 at 11:57 am

Thank you for leaving a comment... it helps to get some encouragement to keep writing here. I have so much more I could write about, regarding Baha'i. My main goal is to expose the deceptions related to how the Baha'is view the Bible and Jesus Christ.

“... because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie.”

– 2 Thessalonians 2:10-11

Tragic condition... an unwillingness to surrender to Jesus and be saved.... results in servitude to a delusion.

[Like](#)[Liked by 1 person](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *Scott David Hakala* says:

November 1, 2017 at 2:29 pm

As a supposed ex-Baha'i, you should and would know that what you said about the claimed station of Baha'u'llah is both false and misleading.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *christianexbahai* says:

November 2, 2017 at 12:54 pm

Scott, I no longer believe that Baha'u'llah is God's messenger. I believe He was a flawed human being who thought he was God's messenger and got a lot of other people to believe it too... like any good cult leader.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ *Elizabeth* says:

June 3, 2018 at 10:15 am

Please know that God is using you and this blog. And please any committed Baha'i who may be reading this, take courage and really truly seek truth – and that means going outside what you are handed by your organization. This is difficult I know as any questioning is supposed to occur prior to commitment. If your religion is wrong, you have much to loose. God loves you so much he sent his son to die for you. The one true God is a loving God, a God is that transforms us by His power and love, not by our works. Isn't that worth exploring?

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[June 4, 2018 at 11:32 am](#)

Thank you, Elizabeth, for your comment. I believe, and know... that there is no true happiness except through Jesus Christ. I hope the Baha'is someday break free from their programming, and are able to find the Lord Jesus.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



○ [Scott David Hakala](#) says:

[November 1, 2017 at 2:28 pm](#)

Unfortunately, the piece is false and misleading. For example, Baha'u'llah says explicitly He is the same as all the Messengers in station including Jesus and is the fulfillment of the expected Return of Christ.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[November 2, 2017 at 12:52 pm](#)

Scott, I don't care what Baha'u'llah claims for himself because I don't believe he is a faithful witness for the Lord. He is NOT the same as Jesus.

"...for us there is but one God, the Father, from whom all things came and for whom we live; and there is but one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom all things came and through whom we live." 1 Corinthians 8:6

One King. One High Priest in Heaven. One Son of God. That is Jesus Christ.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



○ [Scott David Hakala](#) says:

[November 1, 2017 at 4:04 pm](#)

Baha'is believe in Jesus and the Gospels. The teachings are very explicit about this. There are a number of former Christians who were seminary students and I know of and have met some former mainline Christian ministers that have become Baha'is.

What is written here is not factually correct and is, itself, misleading. If presented to your mother it would be considered offensive and demeaning and counterproductive. It is intended to mislead and disparage the Faith and does not present an accurate picture of the extent of the life of Baha'u'llah or His teachings.

The daughter of Baha'u'llah, Bahiyyih, was an outstanding leader in the Faith and an excellent writer. She even took the position of overseeing the Faith at times to assist Shoghi Effendi when he needed time after her brother, Abdu'l-Baha passed away. Consider that Bahiyyih would find what is written here and how her story was used to be offensive and it would greatly sadden her to see such things.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



■ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[November 2, 2017 at 12:47 pm](#)

Baha'is say they believe in Jesus and the Gospels, but in truth they do NOT believe in them. They don't believe in Satan, demons, or the physical resurrection of Jesus – all of which are written about in the Gospels. Also Baha'is minimize the importance of the miracles of Jesus. Altogether, I think Baha'i is very disrespectful of the writers of the Gospels and discount their memories.

I honestly don't care how many former "Christians" you know who have become Baha'is. That only says to me that there are a lot of deceived people in the world and a lot of people who call themselves Christian but who really don't get it.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



2. [Tarah](#) says:

[August 10, 2017 at 2:11 pm](#)

Thank you, for writing this blog. Other former Bahai blogs focus on the the dissatisfying Bahai community life. But, the deceiving teachings in the Bahai Faith (and founders) are so much more of a concern. When you are in the Bahai Faith you believe you are following the word of God for today and just don't see the obvious. It wasn't until many years after leaving the Bahai Faith and studying the Bible (with pure intentions to learn the Bible) that I realized Bahauallah and Jesus can not be compared just like you stated in this blog post. Excellent! I pray your blog opens minds & hearts to Jesus gift of grace.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



○ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[August 10, 2017 at 8:21 pm](#)

Thanks for commenting, Tarah... I want to focus on Baha'i misinterpretation of the Bible and Christian topics, but there's so much to comment on, I may sometimes get a little off-track.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



3. [Jan Gidel](#) says:

[October 16, 2017 at 12:39 pm](#)

Incredible find! My sister became a Bahai through the liberal Presbyterian church we grew up in, in San Francisco in late high school. I received Christ in my Freshman year at the University of California at Davis about the same time. That was 47 years ago. She is tightly enmeshed giving leadership to that community. I work with Bridges International, a branch of CRU that reaches out in love and the gospel to international students. She honestly believes we are doing the same thing. Several times over the years I have tried to make the gospel clear but it is met

with a knowing smile...It breaks my heart. I know only God can change her heart and the hearts of her family and others she is leading astray. I am not sure how/when to share some of this information with her and/or her adult children whom I find much easier to talk with. I would love to hear their opinions. I would also like to have more personal information/information on these topics. Blessings to you.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *Scott David Hakala* says:

[November 1, 2017 at 2:32 pm](#)

Sorry but this person is not sincere and the post is both misleading and misrepresents the facts. Sharing this with them would most likely be deemed offensive and insulting.

You need to accept that your relative as a Baha'i also believes in Jesus and Christianity and if a long-standing Baha'is likely has a good commitment to and understanding of the theology and does not adhere to a blind or false faith. Baha'is believe in reason and science and reconciling religion with science.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



▪ *christianexbahai* says:

[November 2, 2017 at 12:57 pm](#)

Scott, I'm very sincere. I believe in what I write. This post represents the facts as I know them and is verified by links to more information, and by the quotes I posted here.

Do not make false accusations against me.

Satan is "the accuser" and when you make false accusations, you are working for him.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



▪ *Dale Husband* says:

[April 25, 2018 at 6:00 am](#)

Scott Hakala, you keep asserting that the blog entry above is not correct, but you won't state clearly what the writer got wrong, will you?

That's because you CAN'T. All you can do is desperate damage control.

You also claimed "Baha'is believe in reason and science and reconciling religion with science."

No, that's a lie. Here's what Baha'u'llah himself wrote in the Kitab-i-Aqdas:

{{{Say: O leaders of religion! Weigh not the Book of God with such standards and sciences as are current amongst you, for the Book itself is the unerring Balance established amongst men. In this most perfect Balance whatsoever the peoples and kindreds of the earth possess must be weighed, while the measure of its weight should be tested according to its own standard, did ye but know it.

The eye of My loving-kindness weepeth sore over you, inasmuch as ye have failed to recognize the One upon

Whom ye have been calling in the daytime and in the night season, at even and at morn. Advance, O people, with snow-white faces and radiant hearts, unto the blest and crimson Spot, wherein the Sadratu'l-Muntahá is calling: "Verily, there is none other God beside Me, the Omnipotent Protector, the Self-Subsisting!"

O ye leaders of religion! Who is the man amongst you that can rival Me in vision or insight? Where is he to be found that dareth to claim to be My equal in utterance or wisdom? No, by My Lord, the All-Merciful! All on the earth shall pass away; and this is the face of your Lord, the Almighty, the Well-Beloved.

We have decreed, O people, that the highest and last end of all learning be the recognition of Him Who is the Object of all knowledge; and yet, behold how ye have allowed your learning to shut you out, as by a veil, from Him Who is the Dayspring of this Light, through Whom every hidden thing hath been revealed. Could ye but discover the source whence the splendor of this utterance is diffused, ye would cast away the peoples of the world and all that they possess, and would draw nigh unto this most blessed Seat of glory.

Say: This, verily, is the heaven in which the Mother Book is treasured, could ye but comprehend it. He it is Who hath caused the Rock to shout, and the Burning Bush to lift up its voice, upon the Mount rising above the Holy Land, and proclaim: "The Kingdom is God's, the sovereign Lord of all, the All-Powerful, the Loving!"

We have not entered any school, nor read any of your dissertations. Incline your ears to the words of this unlettered One, wherewith He summoneth you unto God, the Ever-Abiding. Better is this for you than all the treasures of the earth, could ye but comprehend it.}}

I wrote in response to that nonsense:

[[[In these paragraphs, we see the essence of religious fundamentalism, the idea that the teachings of a book or a Messenger that are the basis of a theistic religion should outweigh whatever discoveries are made through modern science, including the Theory of Evolution and the Big Bang Theory.....Which is really more trustworthy, something that keeps moving closer and closer to truth by well known processes of gathering and analyzing evidence, or something that claims to have the truth already but cannot prove it?

I should mention that Abdu'l-Baha later claimed that harmony between science and religion was a principle of the Baha'i faith. That passage I just quoted from Baha'u'llah himself proves his son to have been a damned LIAR!]]]

I know, of course, that you will claim that I am misrepresenting what Baha'u'llah wrote. And like ChristianExBaha'i, I couldn't care less what you say because I know you are simply not telling the truth..

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

4.  Elizabeth says:

[June 3, 2018 at 10:07 am](#)

My understanding is that once a Baha'i signs the 'commitment card' they are not allowed to question their faith or explore any doubts. Given those raised in Baha'i families are expected to do this as soon as possible it is a heavy ball and chain for someone that signs the card at age 15 and then five years later starts noticing disparities that could lead to honest evaluation and testing of 'truths' yet since the 'card' has already been signed, seeking truth is now taboo if they are to be a 'good Baha'i'. Please correct me if I'm wrong. Our college aged daughter, a Christian, has been able to challenge her Baha'i friend and this dear friend is having a very hard time as he basically is not allowed to question, only defend, which he is very good at but dear daughter has been able to at least plant some serious seeds of doubt

about his faith into his heart. This is causing much unrest in her friend's heart as like most Baha'is growing up in a Baha'i home, truth is what they are fed, and there really is minimal honest evaluation or seeking if they grow up in a Baha'i culture. I believe this is in part why the commitment is sought to be signed as early as possible. It is so ironic that one of the tenants of the Baha'i religion is to seek truth, yet very little if any is read or studied except for what is approved by the World center in Haifa. Anyway, I hugely appreciate this blog and pray God uses it to at least remove blindness from even one deceived person.

[Like](#)Liked by 1 person

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[June 4, 2018 at 1:14 pm](#)

Your daughter's friend is allowed to research other religions – but is unlikely to be a real seeker if he is 100% committed to Baha'i beliefs... and it is likely that he is, if raised in a Baha'i family. A lot of youth raised Baha'i do leave the religion – that really isn't uncommon – but some don't. I feel for them because that's all they've ever known as truth, and it is an integral part of their upbringing. Still, with God all things are possible and God can save anyone from that religion, so pray that the stronghold of Baha'i thinking is broken and thank God for leading the young man in the way of Jesus Christ. Already he's hearing the Word and that's a healing thing. I want to write about this topic ... in particular, why my attitude of seeking led me out of Baha'i. That's something other Baha'is might want to read about, because surely they're wondering how a well-deepened Baha'i could ever leave and become a Christian. Many Baha'is find that incomprehensible. Thanks for writing, and for giving me the inspiration to write about this.

[Like](#)Like

[Reply](#)



5. [rafael collazo davila](#) says:

[November 5, 2018 at 5:32 pm](#)

Why would any educated and fair-minded person choose to be a Christian when he sees how powerless the churches are to curb all the evils that beset their nations? Or why it is that the most sanguinary and destructive wars in the history of mankind were waged between and among so-called Christian nations? Or how can an intelligent and thoughtful person actually believe that Jesus' body actually ascended into outer space after His death? Of what benefit would it be? Lastly: apart from the Bible there exist no other historical narratives about His life. None. In short what makes Christianity any more valid than any of the other religions out there? Jesus superior to the Buddha, Baha'ullah, Moses, etc? (It's not my intent to disparage anyone's belief, only to engender reflection).

[Like](#)Like

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[November 7, 2018 at 3:26 pm](#)

Christianity is more valid because Jesus was resurrected and is ALIVE ... whereas you know, Baha'u'llah died and his body is at the shrine at Bahji. I realize you will doubt what I just told you – but as a Christian, I know for a fact that Jesus is alive, that He answers my prayers, that He's with me every single day, that we have a loving relationship . . . and that this is the salvation of my life, my spiritual life. You can doubt it and find 1000 excuses

to disbelieve. Your disbelief doesn't make it any less true. It only means you have a veil over your spiritual sight, until the day you choose for that veil to be removed. You can trust Jesus. He loves you, and wants everyone to be saved. Your choice.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



o *luvswuntr* says:

[November 9, 2018 at 10:21 pm](#)

What Christian nations and what is a Christian nation? A Christian is a follower of Jesus Christ. One whom has accepted Jesus as his or her Lord and Savior and is indwelt with the Holy Spirit, miraculously changed from the inside out. The term 'Christian nation' is a meaningless cliché. Nations have always warred, for good reasons and bad. I wonder where we'd be today if not for the allied forces in WWII. Yes many on the battle field were Christians but likely many if not most were not. Anyone can call themselves a Christian but without the transforming power of Jesus Christ they are not.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



o *luvswuntr* says:

[November 9, 2018 at 10:26 pm](#)

And in addendum to my post regarding Christian nations – in regard to the bodily resurrection of Jesus Christ – there were at minimum 500 witnesses in one day to Jesus' resurrection. Also, read the accounts of Thomas – often referred to as 'Doubting Thomas'.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



6. *Itara.Ruka* says:

[November 9, 2018 at 6:17 am](#)

If you tell the truth here, can you predict the time when is the second coming of the Christ?

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



o *luvswuntr* says:

[November 9, 2018 at 10:22 pm](#)

According to God's Word, the Bible, no one can know the time of the return of Jesus Christ.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



7. *David Morrison* says:

[May 22, 2020 at 11:45 am](#)

To the ill-informed person who thinks Christians believe Jesus ascended “into outer space”. We believe Jesus, in His resurrection-body, went into the Dimension of God OUTSIDE SPACE AND TIME. Heaven IS a “place” but not as we count places. Even your Baha’u’llah speaks of the “worlds” of God and other dimensions. As for Christian nations fighting Christian nations. Nations cannot be Christian or Jewish or Baha’i...individuals might be...but not whole nations. Nations might be INFLUENCED, even heavily by a religion, but that is different.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



8. *Aaron says:*

[February 3, 2021 at 2:50 pm](#)

The best example of Jesus’s superiority especially as relates to the story of the neglected daughter and family would have to be the raising of Lazarus. Because Jesus deliberately confronted and provoked his enemies instead of running away to hide in the mountains and neglecting his friends. instead he marched right up to them when he knew he was going to die. The disciples even said let’s go die with Jesus.

[Like](#)[Liked by 1 person](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

[Go](#)

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha’i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha’i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha’i Disunity](#)
- [Baha’is Don’t Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha’i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha’is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha’i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha’is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha’i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha’i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha’is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha’i Faith](#)
- [Baha’is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha’u’llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha’i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha’u’llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha’i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha’i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha’i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)

- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don’t let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

– [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)

– [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheepleWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)



The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)



[Create a free website or blog at WordPress.com.](#)

[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)

VIDEO EXPOSES BAHA'I AS THE NEW WORLD ORDER RELIGION | CHRISTIAN...



[Christian Ex-Baha'i](#) Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [Videos About Bahai](#) › Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion

VIDEO EXPOSES BAHA'I AS THE NEW WORLD ORDER RELIGION

Posted on [December 31, 2018](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — 3 Comments

This video exposes Baha'i as the New World Order religion, and you will see by my comment on the video's YouTube page that I agree.

My comments on some quotes from the video:

1. **“On the face of it, the Baha'i Faith looks like the perfect path to peace.”** – Narrator – Baha'i is a wolf in sheep's clothing, presenting itself as a peaceful and all-embracing religion. One must look deeper and analyze what Baha'i policies would really mean in our world. World government is a dangerous concept as if it becomes corrupted and harms people, where is there to flee? There would be no place for a refugee to go.

2. **“This is a very structured, organized, systematic roll-out.”** – Narrator – Growth of the Baha'i Faith is extremely organized and intentional as that's the main focus of the Universal House of Justice's letters to followers. Baha'is concentrate their efforts on “teaching” which is their word for proselytizing and spreading their religion to others. Hypocritically, they claim they do not proselytize, but only “teach.” Wrong! They just redefine the word “proselytize” for their own purposes, to mean something that “teaching” is not, according to them. In actual practice, it is the same thing. By contrast, charitable works are rarely done as Baha'is believe that “teaching the Faith” is the best use of their time, and is the most charitable thing they could do to help others.

For more information: [Tablets of the Divine Plan](#), by the son of Baha'u'llah. These letters address many regions of the world to instruct them on how to “teach” and “spread the Faith.” Definitely a systematic roll-out. If you become a

Baha'i you may find, as I did, that teaching and administrative work "for the Cause" take precedence over spirituality, personal spiritual growth, and charitable works to help those in need.

3. "The Baha'i Faith is the first religion in the history of the world, as far as I'm aware, to function without a clergy and on a democratic basis." – Albert Lincoln, Secretary-General, Baha'i World Center – The Baha'i Faith claims to have no clergy but that does not mean that they have no leaders. That was one thing that shocked me when I first entered Baha'i as a teenager, because I'd been told that there was no clergy in the Baha'i Faith and that all Baha'is were considered equal.

They don't call them "clergy" but there are many leaders that are exalted and respected over the other believers. They are "Assembly" members, both local and national, District Teaching Committee members, Auxiliary Board Members, Continental Board of Counselors members, various special people appointed to this, that, and the other thing, and of course, the International Teaching Center members, Hands of the Cause and the Universal House of Justice members. I've been out of Baha'i for almost twenty years now and some of these have changed. The District Teaching Committees are now Area Teaching Committees, and there are people in the USA appointed to regional positions of authority called Regional Councils, and they in turn appoint people under them to various special functions. There are also Cluster Institute Coordinators which didn't exist when I was a member of the religion. There are probably other special, chosen, especially-respected people in appointed positions I've never even heard of.

It is confusing... but the upshot is that all these people are treated as "special" and "better than" and "more respected" than the "rank and file believers" who are simply to obey orders. So, they may not call their appointed leaders "clergy" but there certainly is an upper class of leadership going on, and if you don't get an appointment it is usually because they consider you "less than" or "incapable" and often because you're not popular, or not lucky enough to be related to any of the other "special" Baha'is who are already appointed to the upper class of Baha'ism. There's a lot of nepotism that goes on, as I've seen it. I believe the Baha'i claim on "no clergy" is sheer hypocrisy and is used as a "selling point" to interest people in a religion in which they think they'll be treated equally with every other believer. That's far from the truth of Baha'i life.

4. "Baha'is believe that where we're at right now is in an age of transition where we're moving from that society based on nation states to a global society, a society based on a global identity. Nations will eventually give up some of their sovereignty and turn it over to a world government." – Douglas Moore, Public Information Director, Baha'i World Center – Baha'is definitely believe in world government. That was one of the selling points (called 10 principles of Baha'i) that they used to convince me to join way back in the 1960's. They want one religion, one race of mankind, one world government. In other words, they think all the people of the world will be enfolded into one world religion (called Baha'i, of course) and that the races will intermarry until differences are annihilated, and that there will be a one-world-government that all nations of the world will be obedient and subservient to, with their Baha'i Universal House of Justice serving as advisor or leadership to the world government.

Proof here: [The Goal of a New World Order](#) by Shoghi Effendi, Baha'i Guardian from 1921 to 1957. Where do you think people like Adolph Hitler and George Bush Sr. got the terminology "New World Order"? Baha'is are known for contacting political leaders to try to sell them on the "Faith." This statement, written in 1930, was probably sent to both of them. I believe the entire New World Order movement was started by Baha'is trying to spread the teachings of Baha'u'llah. It is well known that they made efforts to teach these things to US President Woodrow Wilson, and their literature could possibly be his inspiration for starting the League of Nations which has evolved into the United Nations.

Here's a Baha'i video stating that the Baha'i Universal House of Justice will some day rule the world. That is what they expect.

Baha'u'llah said to Edmund G. Browne: “. . . That all nations should become one in faith and all men as brothers; that the bonds of affection and unity between the sons of men should be strengthened; that diversity of religion should cease, and differences of race be annulled — what harm is there in this?”

There's plenty of harm when you think your religion will take over all other religions, and you plot to make all races, nations, and cultures meld into only one. When I became a Baha'i I was told that all people were like flowers in a garden, all different, many colors, and that the diversity is what made mankind beautiful.

In the words of Baha'u'llah's son, 'Abdu'l-Baha:

“Each flower has a different charm, a peculiar beauty, its own delicious perfume and beautiful colour. . . . If you beheld a garden in which all the plants were the same as to form, color and perfume, it would not seem beautiful to you at all, but, rather, monotonous and dull.” (Paris Talks, page 52)

So which will it be? Baha'u'llah wants all races to be one race, all religions to meld together into Baha'i. But as his son pointed out, this would destroy the beautiful diversity of a flower garden, if all were one color and type of flower. You see why Baha'i is confusing? They will say whatever works for the moment to try to sell others on joining the religion. If you attend a Baha'i Fireside (teaching meeting) they will try to find out what you are looking for in a religion, and then try to show you how Baha'i is everything you want. They will do mental gymnastics to try to make Baha'i fit into what you want, and they call that logic. They think Baha'i is the most logical religion in the world.

5. “It hath been forbidden you to carry arms...” – Baha'u'llah . . . “Interestingly enough, the Baha'i teachings ask the Baha'is to avoid military service, combatant military service, on behalf of their nations, but do permit them to be part of a future world police force.” – Albert Lincoln, Secretary-General, Baha'i World Center – Lots of hypocrisy here, right? As we know, people are kept in subservience when their arms are taken from them. That's been tested by dictators.

See: [Examples of gun control followed by massacres of citizens.](#)

Naturally, Baha'is think that Baha'is will be in the “future world police force” because by that time (they believe) everyone on the planet will be Baha'i. (They seriously think that.)

6. “In every organization, particularly religious organizations, there's always some form of dealing with harmful dissidents. . . . Within the context of the Baha'i Faith, those who attack the authority of the institutions which are there to maintain the unity of the community, are expelled from the community, and the community is asked not to speak with them. This is because disputes are forbidden in the community, and on such a fundamental issue, the best way to avoid disputes is simply not to have a conversation.” – Albert Lincoln, Secretary-General, Baha'i World Center – This is so cult-like. It is blatant **information control**, which is an identifying quality of cults. Cults do not have to have all elements of cults. Having only one is plenty to be able to identify the organization as a cult. With Baha'is, it is **information control**.

They are very protective of the public image of Baha'i. They even have some of their special appointed big-wigs who work exclusively on the issue of “Protection of the Faith” – for example, “Auxiliary Board Members for the Protection of the Faith.” This is because they perceive anyone who has anything negative to say about Baha'i as an “enemy of the Faith.” Seriously, if you criticize this religion, they think you're an enemy.

7. Regarding the building known as “The Seat of the Universal House of Justice” – “. . . that just looks like some seriously foreboding building that has some serious plans for the future. I mean, what a haughty

religion.” – Narrator – When I was a Baha’i in the 1980’s and 1990’s we were pestered for money for the building of the Baha’i World Center buildings, including this building. The buildings, which they call “The Arc of the Covenant,” were built with the expectation that by the year 2000 the religion would be experiencing a huge influx of new believers called “Entry by Troops” and we were also told that the “Lesser Peace” (a political peace) would be established by that year. Didn’t happen, of course. This was one of the reasons I wised up and finally left the Baha’i Faith after thirty years of subjugation to the laws and expectations of Baha’ism.

I also find it “telling” that Baha’i buildings are built with the architectural qualities of Greek temples. For example, the Archives Building at the Baha’i World Center was built by Shoghi Effendi to be a replica of the Parthenon, the temple to Athena in Athens, Greece. FYI in case you haven’t thought of this – Christianity was opposed to the worship of Greek and Roman gods and goddesses. Read the New Testament for more information on that. So seeing a building intended to look like a temple built to a Greek goddess ... this makes me wonder about the purpose of the religion. Is it intended to try to destroy Christianity? Baha’u’llah’s recorded words to Edmund G. Browne were: “...diversity of religion should cease...” so do you see why as a Christian, to me it looks like the Baha’i religion is designed by Satan?



Baha’i Archives Building – Photo from Pixabay

Here’s something else about the building. This is where the infamous photo of Baha’u’llah resides. Prior to internet days the photo of Baha’u’llah was closely guarded. Baha’is were never permitted to see the photo of Baha’u’llah, unless they went on pilgrimage to the Baha’i World Center, where they were taken on a tour of the Archives Building – and there, the photo of Baha’u’llah was shown to them in a brief display.

It reminds me of these verses from the Bible:

“Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition, who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.” (II Thessalonians 2:3-4)

Of course, “enemies of the Faith” (as they call them) published the photograph of Baha’u’llah in books, and posted it to the internet, and now we can finally all see exactly what he looked like. We can look at it all day if we want to.



Baha'u'llah – Passport Photo – From William Miller's book about the Baha'i Faith

This is what was forbidden for me to look at when I was a Baha'i. That's right. I was a Baha'i thirty years and never saw the face of the founder of my religion because I was never able to go on pilgrimage in all that time. Much has been said to criticize the appearance of this man, but I choose not to. We all heal in different ways, and for me, criticizing the outward appearance is not my style. I'd rather criticize the things he wrote, the life he led, and the religion he founded. I will only say, he doesn't look friendly and merciful or kind and loving. I don't see love pouring out of those eyes. Do you?

8. **"...it all sounds really good as much of their stuff does. That's how they pull people in, but then they slip in the weird part that is disturbing for me. What is disturbing is this part, *'the introduction of compulsory education'*."** – Narrator – The narrator, the creator of the video, then asks, "AKA Mind Control?" ... Yes, compulsory education is a means of brainwashing children. But let's go back to "it all sounds really good." The Baha'i Faith, as I said before, is a wolf in sheep's clothing. It sounds good on the surface and draws a lot of people in with reasonable-sounding social ideas, but at the core, these social ideas are not for the benefit of humankind. Think deeply about these social justice issues before diving into the lake of fire. Know what I mean? Baha'i made me miserable. If you're not careful it could make you miserable too.

...

If you got through all this, you might also be interested in reading:

[My experience as a member of the Baha'i Faith](#), by Dennis James Rogers



About [christianexbhai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

[‹ Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)

[Legalism in the Baha'i Faith ›](#)

Tagged with: [Baha'i Cult](#), [Critical Thinking](#), [Doctrines](#), [Error](#), [New World Order](#), [Teaching](#), [Universal House of Justice](#)

Posted in [Videos About Bahai](#)

1.  Brooks says:

May 14, 2019 at 9:48 am

"appointed to the upper class of Baha'ism"

"laws and expectations of Baha'ism"

When I first became a Baha'i in 1971 I was told that the correct name of my religion was "Baha'i Faith". "Baha'ism" was incorrect. You were a Baha'i for thirty years and don't even know the name of the group? The more I read here the more confused I am getting.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

◦  christianexbahai says:

May 23, 2019 at 11:42 am

Brooks, I often don't use "Faith" next to "Baha'i" because to me, faith is a sacred gift from God, and Baha'i is not. I full-well realize that Baha'is don't like the term "Baha'ism."

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

2.  Ulutah Gina says:

August 30, 2020 at 12:18 am

You all a making fools of urselves...Manifestation of today is Bahauallah. You all are spiritually dead. You didnt abide by the Guidance of the covenant.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)

- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)

-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)
-  STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  [christianexbahai](#) on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)
-  SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

- [On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)
- [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)
- [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheepllyWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)



The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)



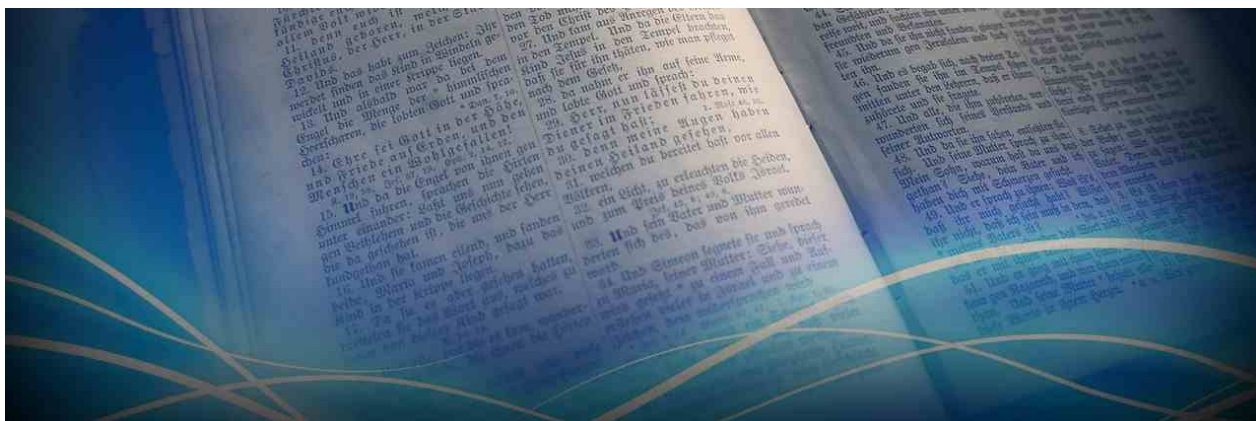
[Blog at WordPress.com.](#)

[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with [WordPress.com](#)

WHY THE BIBLE IS “WHOLLY AUTHENTIC” | CHRISTIAN EX-BAHA'I



Christian Ex-Baha'i Baha'i Many Years Until I Read the Bible and Was Saved

MENU

[Skip to content](#)

- [Home](#)

[Home](#) › [The Holy Bible](#) › Why the Bible IS “Wholly Authentic”

WHY THE BIBLE IS “WHOLLY AUTHENTIC”

Posted on [December 8, 2014](#) by [christianexbahai](#) — 8 Comments

Shoghi Effendi sent out a letter written on his behalf that said “The Bible is not wholly authentic,” echoing the long-held Muslim belief that the Bible was corrupted.

This video explains how the Bible was written and why Christians are sure it is the Word of God.



About [christianexbahai](#)

I'm a former Baha'i; now a Christian.

◀ [How Baha'is Interpret the Bible](#)

[Baha'is Believe Matthew 24:14 Prophecy Was Fulfilled by 1844](#) ▶

Tagged with: [Accuracy](#), [Authenticity](#), [Bible](#), [Christians](#), [Word of God](#)

Posted in [The Holy Bible](#)

8 comments on “Why the Bible IS “Wholly Authentic””



1. [Scott David Hakala](#) says:

[November 1, 2017 at 2:49 pm](#)

I strongly suggest you go and read some of the Introduction to the New Testament and Introduction to the Hebrew Bible texts written by religious scholars and most commonly used in courses in the university. If you read such texts,

you will find substantial evidence of known errors in the Bible, inconsistencies between passages and even histories, erroneous dating and descriptions of events and facts known to be incorrect. This issue has been well-known now for over 100 years but the “blind faith” approach to Christianity and many churches have suppressed this fact repeatedly.

LikeLike

Reply



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

November 2, 2017 at 1:11 pm

If you really believe the Bible isn't “wholly authentic” then why do you (Baha'is in general) use Bible verses to try to prove that Baha'u'llah is a messenger of God? Isn't that kind of hypocritical of you?

LikeLike

Reply



2. *Chelsea Watkins* says:

March 18, 2019 at 2:27 pm

This video shows no evidence that EVERY SINGLE WORD in the Bible is true/the word of God. Various evidence showing events of the Bible are true does not equal EVERY SINGLE WORD is true.

The Gospels of Jesus weren't written until MANY years after Jesus died. Until then, they were passed on by oral recount. All I have to say about the idea that no errors could have been made in that situation is : The Telephone Game. If you're unfamiliar with it, read here (read the four steps under “How to Play the Telephone Game”): <https://icebreakerideas.com/telephone-game/>

By the way, I wonder if you are aware of these Bible passages (there are plenty of other ones similar):

“Now kill all the boys. And kill every woman who has slept with a man,”

“If, however, the charge is true and no proof of the young woman's virginity can be found, she shall be brought to the door of her father's house and there the men of her town shall stone her to death.”

” they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard. And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.”

Also, at least the Baha'i faith doesn't say that everyone who belongs to a different religion/no religion is tortured in Hell for all eternity (as far as I know)! As bad as the Baha'i faith is, I'd prefer being a Baha'i to being a Christian (at least a Christian who believes every word in the Bible is literally true). I would be suicidal if I believed two thirds of the world's population would be tortured for all eternity.

I sincerely hope you can begin to apply the same critical thinking skills that made you leave the Baha'i faith to your current beliefs.

BTW, I am a former Baha'i; I was raised in the faith until age ten (I'm glad it wasn't longer). Just didn't want you to see my e-mail address and think I'm a Baha'i troll, lol.

LikeLike

[Reply](#)



3. *Chelsea Watkins* says:

[March 18, 2019 at 7:39 pm](#)

I wrote a comment on this article earlier today. However, I have been reading the exbahai subreddit, and saw that the Bible verses where Moses ordered genocide had already pointed been pointed out to you. Then, you told that person they already know the biblical God in their heart. I was so flabbergasted I just wanted to tell you that in my heart, I know genocide, especially including babies, is wrong.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ *christianexbahai* says:

[March 20, 2019 at 10:16 am](#)

You might notice, I'm following Jesus, not Moses. And if you read the entire Old Testament so you can put the verses you object to into context, it might make more sense to you. A lot of the older tribes were killing babies... they believed in human sacrifice, which is what God wanted to end.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



4. *Roland Green* says:

[May 15, 2023 at 12:49 pm](#)

Jimmy Swaggart I have sinned: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yWkVa-_sd24

Pool Boy Shares Details of Affair With Jerry Falwell Jr.'s Wife (which broguht down Evangelical dynast):
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=etBwhG6ZVI4>

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



5. *Roland Green* says:

[May 16, 2023 at 1:05 pm](#)

How can you claim the Bible is wholly authentic/? Ex-Evengelical Dr. Bart Ehrman has listed many inconsistencies in the New Testament. How can these inconsistencies result in complete authenticity?

The following is a brief example of some of the contradictions mentioned by Dr. Ehrman who explains these and dozens more in detail. PLease read carefully.

The Gospels of Mark and John, the first and last Gospels, say nothing about the fundamental teachings of Christianity about a virgin birth of Jesus, the trinity, Jesus being God, and he being born in Bethlehem.

The stories of Jesus birth are only in Matthew and Luke and the two stories are totally different.

Luke is the only source that states that Joseph and Mary's hometown was Nazareth. In Matthew, wise men visit the family in their house, their Bethlehem residence, not a visit to a manger, apparently saying Bethlehem was where Joseph and Mary lived, not Nazareth.

There is a genealogy of Jesus in only Matthew and Luke but the ancestors of Jesus in the two documents is different.

The voice from heaven that speaks after Jesus' baptism says different things in Matthew, Mark, and Luke. It does not speak in John.

After the baptism in the three sources, Jesus says different things.

The four accounts in the four Gospels give different reasons why Judas betrayed Jesus.

Who went to Jesus tomb after his death is different in the four Gospels.

There are also differences what the women saw at his tomb: Mark a man, Luke two men, Matthew an angel.

Matthew states that Judas' betrayal of Jesus fulfils a prophecy in Jeremiah that the writer of Matthew quotes, but it is not in Jeremiah, it is in Zechariah.

According to Mark, Jesus "cleansed the temple" during the last week of his life, but in John, it was at the beginning of his ministry.

Mark reports that Jesus tells Peter that he will deny him three times "before the cock crows twice," however Matthew writes it is before the cock crows even once.

In John, Peter asks Jesus where he was going. Then Thomas asks the same question. But then Jesus remarks, "None of you asked me, 'where are you going?'"

According to Mark, Jesus dies on the day of Passover after the group ate the Passover meal together on Passover Eve. In John, the disciples do not eat the Passover meal with Jesus so Jesus says nothing about the bread being his body and the wine being his blood, and Jesus dies before Passover.

Mark states that Jesus is nailed to a cross at 9 AM. John says, it is in the afternoon.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)



◦ [christianexbahai](#) says:

[May 27, 2024 at 11:27 pm](#)

You should do your own research instead of relying on the statements of Bart Ehrman, whoever he is.

This list of "Bible errors" reminds me of the old parable of [the blind men and the elephant](#). People see, interpret, and remember things differently. We know that's true even for crime witnesses in the present day.

I think a lot of your statements are erroneous.

I pray that God will bless you with a real relationship with Jesus before it is too late.

[Like](#)[Like](#)

[Reply](#)

Leave a comment

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)
- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)

“Don’t let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.” (Colossians 2:8)

I lost thirty years of my life to the Baha'i cult. I hope that won't happen to you.

Recent Posts

- [My Feelings About the Baha'i Faith and Conversion to Christianity](#)
- [Baha'i Legend: The Bab and the Telegraph – True or False?](#)
- [Baha'i Disunity](#)
- [Baha'is Don't Believe the Bible](#)
- [Baha'i Monogamy, Maids, and a Marketing Strategy](#)
- [Independent Investigation of Truth for People Raised as Baha'is](#)
- [Assess Your Emotional Investment in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Four Reasons Why Baha'is Should Read the Bible](#)
- [Legalism in the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Video Exposes Baha'i as the New World Order Religion](#)
- [Baha'is, Why Are You Deceived?](#)
- [The Improbability of Converting Everyone to the Baha'i Faith](#)
- [Baha'is Have No Direct Relationship With God \(according to Baha'u'llah\)](#)

- [Sexual Abuse in the Baha'i Community](#)
- [The Life of Baha'u'llah, Compared to Jesus](#)
- [Is the Baha'i Declaration Card a Binding Contract?](#)
- [Is Baha'i Superior to Christianity?](#)
- [Baha'i & Bible Prophecy: Isaiah 65:10 & Hosea 2:15 – Valley of Achor, Plain of Sharon](#)
- [Response to An Article About Christians Becoming Baha'is](#)
- [Baha'is Misinterpret Micah 7:12](#)



christianexbahai on [Four Reasons Why Baha'is...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



STEPHEN A. BURRIS on [My Feelings About the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



christianexbahai on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)



SCOTT DAVID HAKALA on [Sexual Abuse in the Baha...](#)

Online Ex-Baha'i Community

We can be found here:

[On Reddit: The Ex-Baha'i Subreddit](#)

– [Baha'i Cult Jargon Dictionary Project](#)

– [What Broke Your Baha'i Shelf?](#)

Christian Ministry

[Haven Ministry Newsletter](#) – Trevor Wolfe's ministry for helping members of Baha'i and other groups out of cult bondage.

[The SheeplyWolves Blog](#) – another blog by an ex-Baha'i.

Baha'i History

Examine Baha'i history from the post-Baha'i point of view:

[On This Date in Baha'i History](#)



The owner this website is a participant in the Amazon Services LLC Associates Program, an affiliate advertising program designed to provide a means for sites to earn advertising fees by advertising and linking to Amazon.Com.

© 2025 [Christian Ex-Baha'i](#)



[Blog at WordPress.com.](#)

[Video: <https://widgets.wp.com/likes/master.html?ver=20251201#ver=20251201>]

%d

Design a site like this with WordPress.com

[Get started](#)